THE New Testament of our LORD & SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newlie translated out of the original Greek: & with the former translations diligentlie compared, and revised by his Maiesties speciall command.



EDINBVRGH, Printed by IOHN HART. 1631.

THE ORDER OF THE Bookes of the New Testament with their proper names, and number of Chapters.

THE Gospel written by Matthew hath Chapters:	28
By Marke	16
By Luke.	24
By Iohn	21
The Acts of the Apostles	28

The Epistles.

PAul to the Romans	16
The first to the Corinthians	16
The second to the Corinthians	13
To the Galatians	6
To the Ephesians	6
To the Philippians	4
To the Colossians	4
The first to the Thessalonians	5
The second to the Thessalonians	3
The first to Timothy	6
The second to Timothy	4
To Titus	3
To Philemon	1
To the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle of Iames	5
The first of Peter	5
The second of Peter	3
The first of Iohn	5
The second of Iohn	1
The third of Iohn.	1
The Epist of Iude	1
The Revelation of Iohn	22

THE

THE GOSPEL ACcording to S. MATTHEW

CHAP. I.

1 *Christs genealogy,* 11 *his conception, birth and names.*

THE book of the generation of Iesus Christ the ſon of David, the ſon of Abraham,

2 Abraham begat Iſaac, and Iſaac begat Iacob: and Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren:

3 And Iudas begat Pharez, and Zara of Thamar: and Pharez begat Eſrom, and Eſrom begat Aram:

4 And Aram begat Aminadab and Aminadab begat Naaſſon: and Naaſſon begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth: and Obed begat Ieſſe:

6 And Ieſſe begat David the king: & David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Vrias:

7 And Solomon begat Roboam: and Roboam begat Abia: and Abia begat Aſa:

8 And Aſa begat Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias:

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham and Ioatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias:

10 And Ezekias begat Manaſſes: and Manaſſes begat Amon: and Amon begat Ioſias:

11 And Ioſias begat Iechonias and his brethren about ỹ time they were carried away to babylon

12 And after they were brought to babylon, Iechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud: and Abiud begat Eliakim: and Eliakim begat Azor:

14 And Azor begat Sadoc: and Sadoc begat Achim: and Achim begat Eliud:

15 And Eliud begat Eliazar, and Eliazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, *are* fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, *are* fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Ioseph, *thou* sonne of David, feare not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a Sonne, and thou shalt call his Name IESVS: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, & they shall call his Name Emmanuel; which, being interpreted, is God with us)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: & he called his Name IESVS.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise-men come to Christ, and worship him.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt.*

NOw when Iesus was born in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came wise-men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Iewes? for we have seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him.

4 And

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should bee borne.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for this it is written by the Prophets.

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye haue found *him*, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe the starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stoode over where the young Child was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young Child, with Marie his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him, & when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young Childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young Childe, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young Child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, & slew all the childrē *that were* in Bethle-

hem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Ioseph in Egipt.

20 Saying, Arise, & take the young childe & his mother and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth.* 4. *His apparel and meat.* 6. *He baptizeth.* 8 *The fruits of repentance.*

IN those daies came Iohn the Baptist preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, prepare ye the way of the Lord make his pathes straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins and his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Iernsalem, and al Iudea and all the region round about Iordane:

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto the,

CHAP. III.

O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.
9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is laid unto the roote of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, & cast into ỹ fire.
11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost & *with* fire.
12 Whose fanne *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheate into the garner, but will burn up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.
13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane unto Iohn, to be baptized of him.
14 But Iohn forbad him, saying I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 And Iesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becommeth us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.
16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, & he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.
17 And lo, a voice from heaven saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ is tempted, and overcommeth:* 17 *Beginneth to preach.* 18 *Calleth his disciples.*

THen was Iesus led up of the spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the devil.
2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy

Citie, & setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his Angels charge concerning thee; and in *their* hands they shall beare thee up, lest at anie time thou dash thy foote against a stone.
7 Iesus said unto him, It is written againe, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Againe, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, & sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glorie of them.
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Iesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan, for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onelie shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, Angels came and ministered unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Iesus had heard, that Iohn was cast into prison, hee departed into Galilee.
13 And leaving Nazareth, hee came, and dwelt in Capernaum, *which is* upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim.
14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet saying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles.
16 The people which sat in darknesse, saw great light, and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heavē is at hād
18 ¶ And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a nette into the Sea, (for they were fishers)
19 And hee saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straight way left *their* nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, & Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and hee called them.
22 And

22 And they immediatelie left the ſhippe, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the Kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: & they brought unto him all ſicke people that were taken with divers diſeaſes and tormentes, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with devils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, & *from* Decapolis, and from Ieruſalem, & *from* Iudea, & *from* beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

3 Who are bleſſed. 13 The Apoſtles are the ſalt and light of the World.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, hee went up into a Mountaine, and when hee was ſet, his Diſciples came unto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the Kingdome of Heaven.

4 Bleſſed *are* they which mourne: for they ſhall bee comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the Earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe, for they ſhall bee filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercie.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart, for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall bee called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the Kingdome of heaven.

11 Bleſſed *are* yee, when men ſhall revile you, and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all manner of evil againſt you falſlie, for my ſake.

12 Rejoyce and bee exceeding glad, for great *is* your reward in heaven: for ſo perſecuted they the Prophets *which were* before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the Salt of the earth: but if the Salt hath loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it bee ſalted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to bee caſt out, and to bee troden under foote of men.

14 Yee are the light of the World. A citie that is ſet on an hill cannot bee hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a buſhell; but on a Candle-ſticke, and it giveth light vnto all *that are* in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father *which is* in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verelie I ſay vnto you, Till Heaven and Earth paſſe, one iot, or one tittle, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whoſoever therfore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, hee ſhall be called the leaſt in the Kingdom of heauē: but whoſoeuer ſhall do, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the Kingdome of heauē.

20 For I ſay unto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceede the *righteouſneſſe* of the Scribes and Phariſees, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the Kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was ſaid by them of olde time, Thou ſhalt not kill, and whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhall bee in danger of the judgement.

22 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer is angrie with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his brother, Racha, ſhall bee in danger of the counſel, but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, *Thou* foole, ſhall bee in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembreſt, that thy brother hath ought againſt thee,

24 Leaue there thy gift, before the Altar, and goe thy way, firſt bee reconciled to thy brother and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adverſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him, leſt at any time the adverſary deliuer thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer

deliver thee to the Officer, and thou bee caſt into priſon.

26 Verelie I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paide the vttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was ſaid by them of olde time, Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoever looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her alreadie in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee plucke it out, & caſt *it* frō thee, for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole bodie ſhould bee caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, & caſt *it* from thee, for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould perish, and not that thy whole bodie ſhould bee caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcemēt

32 But I ſay vnto you that whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication cauſeth her to commit adultery: & whoſoeuer ſhal marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery

33 ¶ Againe ye haue heard, that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelfe but ſhalt perform vnto the Lord thine oaths

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne.

35 Nor by y earth for it is his footſtoole: neither by Ieruſalem for it is the citie of the great King

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

36 But let your communication bee yea, yea, Nay, nay: for whatſoeuer is more than theſe, commeth of euill.

37 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene ſaid, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay vnto you, That yee reſiſt not euil, but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on the cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law and take away thy coat let him haue thy cloake alſo

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giv

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies: bleſſe them that curſe you: doe good to them that hate you: & pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father *which is* in heaven: for hee maketh the Sunne to riſe on the evill and on the good; and ſendeth raine on the juſt and on the unjuſt.

46 For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the Publicans the ſame?

47 And if ye ſalute your brethren onelie, what doe you more *than others*? doe not even the Publicanes ſo?

48 Bee yee therefore perfect, even as your Father *which is* in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of almes*, 5, *Prayer*. 14 *Forgiuing*, 16 *Feſting*, 19 *Our treaſure*. 24 *God and Mammon*.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye have no reward of your Father *which is* in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doeſt *thine* almes, do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreetes, that they may have glorie of men. Verelie, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openlie.

5 ¶ And when thou praieſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites *are*, for they love to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues & in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verely I ſay unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou when thou praieſt, enter into thy cloſet: and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore pray to thy Father, *which is* in ſecret; and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openlie.

7 But

7 But when ye pray, use not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe: for they think that they shall be heard for their much-speaking.

8 Bee not yee therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things yee haue needs of before yee aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye; Our Father *which art* in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy Kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth as *it is* in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daylie bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And lead us not into temptation but deliuer us from euill. For thine is the Kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you,

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses neither will your Father forgiue *you* your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verely I say unto you, They haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father *which is* in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openlie.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselues treasures upon earth where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale.

20 But lay up for your selues treasures in heauen where neither moth, nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues do not breake through nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart bee also.

22 The light of the bodie is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole bodie shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole body shal be full of darknesse. If therefore the light *that is* in thee be darknesse, how great is that darknesse?

24 ¶ No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one, & loue the other, or else he will hold

hold to the one, and despise the other. Yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke: nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more than meat, & the body than raymẽt?

26 Behold the fowles of the aire: for they sow not, neither do they reape nor gather into barnes: yet your heauenlie Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for rayment? Consider the Lillie of the field, how they grow: They toile not, neither doe they spin.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glorie, was not araied like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so cloath the grasse of the fielde, which to day is, & to morrow is cast into the Ouen, shall he not much more *cloath* you, O *yee* of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What we shall eate? or what shall wee drinke or wherewithall shall wee bee cloathed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentils seeke) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue neede of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the Kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall bee aded unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self. Sufficient vnto ỹ day *is* the euil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ reproueth rash iudgement.* 5. *forbiddeth to cast holie things to dogs,* 13. *The wide and straite gate.*

IVdge not, that yee bee not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye iudge, ye shall bee judged, and with what measure ye mete, it shall bee measured to you againe.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote *that is* in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame *that is* in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me

pull

pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame *is* in thine owne eye?

5 *Thou* hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearlie to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them under their feete, and turne again and rent you.

7 ¶ Aske, and it shalbe given you: seeke, and yee shall finde: knock and it shalbe opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall bee opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his Sonne aske bread, will hee give him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If yee then which is evill, know how to giue good gifts, vnto your children, how much more shall your Father *which is* in heaven, give good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should doe to you, doe yee even so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat

14 Because strait is the gate, & narrow *is* the way which leadeth vnto life, & few there be ỹ finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepe cloathing, but inwardlie they are ravening Wolues.

16 ¶ Ye shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thorns, and figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruite.

19 Every tree that bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith vnto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father *which is* in heauẽ

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue

have wee not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a Rocke.

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a Rocke.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beate upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leaper. 28 The devils driven out of two men. 32 Goe into the Swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make mee cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatelie his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimonie unto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum there came unto him a Centurion, beseeching him

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof

but

but speake the word onelie, and my Seruant shall bee healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing soul-diers vnder me, and I say to this *man*, Go, and hee goeth, and to another, Come, and hee commeth. and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marveilled and said to them that followed, Verelie I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East, and West, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac and Iacob, in the Kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall bee cast out into vtter darkneſſe, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Go thy way & as thou hast beleeved, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And hee touched her hand, and the fever left her, and shee arose and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with devils, and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke.

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken, by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, hee gave commandement to depart to the other side.

19 And a certain Scribe came & said vnto him, Master, I wil follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire *haue* nests, but the Sonne of man haue not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer mee first to goe and burie my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 And when hee was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the

the sea: insomuch that the ship was couered w
the waves: but he was a sleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awok
him, saying, Lord saue vs we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fea
ful o ye of little faith: Then he arose & rebuk
th. winds, & the sea: and there was a great cal

27 But the men marvelled, saying What mán
of man is this, that even the windes and the se
obey him.

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side
into the country of the Gergesenes, there met hi
two possessed with devils, comming out of th
tombs exceeding fierce, so that no man migh
passe by that way.

29 And Behold they cried out, saying, What have
we to do with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God: Ar
thou come hither to torment vs before the time,

30 And there was a good way off from them
an heard of many swine feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him saying, If thou cas
vs out, suffer vs to go away into the herd of swin

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they
were come out, they went into ye herd of swine: &
behold ye whole herd of swine ran violently down
a steep place into the sea & perished in the waters

33 And they that kept them fled & went their
waies into the city and told every thing & what
was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold the whole city came out to meet
Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him
that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth the Palsie. 9 calleth Matthew.
10 eateth with Publicans and sinners,

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and
came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick
of the palsie, lying on a bed: & Iesus seeing their
faith, said unto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be
of good cheare, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within
themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Where-
fore thinke ye euil in your hearts,

5 For

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee, or to say arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know ỹ the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes (Then saith he to the sick of the Palsie) arise, take up thy bed and go into thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it they marvelled and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sat at meat in the house, behold many Publicans & sinners came and sat downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said unto them They that be whole need not a Physitian, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what ỹ meaneth, I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why do we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne as long as ỹ Bridegroom is with them? But the daies will come when the Bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a peice of new cloth into an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp taketh from ỹ garment, & the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottles breake and the wine runeth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them behold, there came a *certain* ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shal liue

18 And

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve yeares, came behind *him*, and touched the hemme of his garment

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall bee whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her, hee said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy Faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, & saw the Minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 Hee said vnto them, Give place, for the Maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, hee went in & took her by the hand, & the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that Land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying. Thou Sonne of David, have mercie on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blind men came to him, and Iesus said vnto them, Beleeve yee that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, saying, According to your faith bee it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, & Iesus straitly charged them saying, See that no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devill.

33 And when the devill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, Hee casteth out the devils, through the prince of the devils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome, and healing every sicknesse, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with

with compassiō on them, because they fainted and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truely *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few.
38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The Apostles are set to do miracles, & to preach.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out & to heal all māner of sickness, and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelve Apostles are these: the first, Simon who is called Peter, & Andrew his brother; Iames the sonne of Zebedee, & Iohn his brother:
3 Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the Publicane; Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:
4 Simon the Canaanite; & Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Iesus sent forth, & commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, & into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter yee not:
6 But goe rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The Kingdome of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received freely giv
9 Provide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:
10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)
11 And into whatsoever city or towne ye shall enter enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.
12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.
13 And if ỹ house be worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.
14 And whosoever shal not receive you, nor heare your words; whē ye depart out of ỹ house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily

15 Verely I say unto you, It shall be more tol
tabl: for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in t
day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Benold, send you forth as sheep in t
midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpen
and harmelesse as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they wil deliuer yo
up to the councels, and they will scourge you
their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governou
and kings for my sake, for a testimony again
them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up take no thoug
how or what you shall speak: for it shall be giue
you in that same houre what you shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit o
your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliuer up the brothe
to death, & the Father the childe, & the childre
shall rise vp against *their* parents, and cause ther
to be put to death.

22 And ye shal be hated of al men for my Name
sake: but he that endureth to ỹ end. shall be saue

23 But when they persecute you in this city, fle
ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye sha
not haue gone over the cities of Israel, till the
Sonne of man be come.

24 The disciple is not aboue his master, nor th
seruant aboue his Lord,

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as hi
master, and the seruant as his lord: If they hau
called the master of the house Beelzebub, how
much more *shall they call* them of his houshold,

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is no
thing couered, that shal not be reuealed and hi
that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speak
ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, tha
preach ye upon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body bu
are not able to kill the soule: but rather fear hi
which is able to destroy both soule & body in he

29 Are not two sparrowes solde for a farthing
and on of them shall not fall on the ground wit
out your Father.

30 Bu

30 But the very hairs of your head are all
mbred.
31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value
en many sparrowes.
32 Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me be-
re men him will I confesse also before my Fa-
er *which is* in heauen.
But whomsoeuer shall deny me before men, him
ill I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.
34 Think not that I am come to send peace on
rth: I came not to send peace, but a sword,
35 For I am come to set a man at variance a-
inst his father, & ye daughter against her mother
d the daughter in law against her mother in law
36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne
ousehold.
37 He that loueth father or mother more then
e, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth son
r daughter more then mee, is not worthy of me
38 And he that taketh not his crosse and fol-
oweth after me, is not worthy of me,
39 He that findeth his life shall lose it, and he
hat loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.
40 ¶ He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and
e that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.
41 He that receiueth a prophet in the name of a
prophet, shall receiue a prophets reward & he y
receiueth a righteous man in the name of a right-
eous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward
42 And whosoeuer shall giue to drink vnto one
of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in
the name of a disciple, verely I say unto you, he
shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP XI.

1 *Iohn sendeth to Christ*, 4 *Christs answer.*

AND it came to passe when Iesus had made an
end of commanding his twelue disciples, he
parted thence, to teach & to preach in their cities
1 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the
works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should
come? or doe we looke for another.
4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Go and shew
Iohn again those things which ye do heare & see
5 The blinde receiue their sight and the lame
walk,

walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf he
the dead are raised up, & the poore have ȳ Gos
preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shal not be off
ded in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say u
ȳ multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye
into the wilderneſſe to see? A reed shaken w
the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clot
in soft raiment? behold, they that weare soft clo
ing are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A proph
yea, I say unto you, and more then A prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behol
I send my messenger before thy face, which sh
prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely, I say unto you, Among them that a
born of women there hath not risen a greater th
Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he *that is* le
in the Kingdome of Heaven, is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist unt
now, the Kingdom of Heaven suffereth violenc
and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the Law, propheſie
until Iohn.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias whi
was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generatio
It is like unto children sitting in the markets, an
calling unto their fellows.

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and y
have not danced; we have mourned unto you, an
ye have not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinkin
and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinkin
and they say; Behold a man glouttonous, & a wine
biber, a freind of Publicans and sinners: but wise
dome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities where
in most of his mighty works were done; becau
they repented not.

21 Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Beth
sai

sides: for if the mighty works which were don in you, had been don in Tyre and Sidon they would haue repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say vnto you, It shal be more tolerable for Tyre & Sidon at ỹ day of iudgment, then for you.
23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought down to hell: For if the mighty works which haue been done in thee, had been done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.
24 But I say vnto you, that it shal be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgment, then for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heaven & earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise & prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.
26 Euē so father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.
27 Al things are deliuered vnto me of my Father and no man knoweth the Son but the Father neither knoweth any man the Father saue the Sonne, and he to whomsoeuer the Son will reuealе *him*.
28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour & are heavy laden, and I will giue you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.
30 For my yoke is easie and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 The disciples pluck the eares of corn on the Sabbath, 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost.

AT that time, Iesus went on the sabbath day through the corne and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corne, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do vpon the sabbath day.
3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him.
4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the Law, how that o
the Sabbath-daies the preists in the Temple pro
phane the Sabbath and are blamelesse?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is on
greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth ,
will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would no
haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the sab
bath-daie.

9 And when he was departed thence, hee wen
into their Synagogue.

10 And behold there was a man which had hi
hand withred: and they asked him, saying, Is i
lawfull to heale on the Sabbath-daye? that they
might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, what man shal the
be among you, that shal haue one sheep, and if i
fall into a pit on the sabb th day, will he not la
hold on it, and lift it out,

12 How much then is a man better then a shee
wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbat
dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man Strech foorth thin
hand: And he streched it forthand it was restore
whole like as the other.

14 Then the pharisees went out, and held
cõsell against him how they might destroy him

15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew him
helse from thence; and great multitudes followe
him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not ma
im known.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spok
by Isaias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, m
beloved in whom my soule is well pleased: I wi
put my Sprit upon him, and he shall shew judg
ment to the Gentles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither sha
any *man* heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smo
ing flax shall hee not quench, till he send fo
judgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ I

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a divel, blinde & dumbe: & he healed him in-
omuch ỹ the blinde and dumb both spak & saw?
23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is
his the Sonne of David?
24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said:
This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beel-
zebub the prince of the devils.
25 And Iesus knew their thoughts and said un-
to them every kingdome divided against it self
brought to desolation and every citie or house
uided against it selfe, shall not stand.
26 And if Sathan cast out Sathan, he is divided
gainst himself: how shall then his kingdom stand
27 And if I through Beelzebub cast out devils;
by whom do your *children* cast them out? There-
re they shall be your judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the sprit of God,
en the kingdome of God is come unto you.
29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans
nse and spoile his goods, except hee first binde
e strong *man*, and then he will spoile his house
30 He that is not with me, is against me: and
that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad
31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, All manner of
nne and blasphemy shall be forgiuen unto men;
t the blasphemy *against* the *holy* Ghost shall
t be forgiuen unto men.
32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the
ne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but who-
ever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall
t be forgiven him, neither in this world, nei-
r in the *world* to come.
33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit
od; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit
upt: for the tree is known by his fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being
speak good things? for out of the abondance
he heart the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man out of the good treasur of the
t bringeth forth good things & an evil man
f the evil treasur bringeth forth evil things
36 But I say unto you, that every idle word
men shall speak, they shall give account
of in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and
by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of ỹ Scribes & of ỹ Pharisees an-
swered, saying, Master, we would see a sign frō thee.

39 But he answered & said to them. An euil and
adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, & there
shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the
prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three daies & three nights
in ỹ whales belly, so shal the Son of Man, be three
dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in iudgement
with this generation, and shal condemn it: because
they repented at the preaching of Ionas: and be-
hold a greater than Ionas *is* here.

42 The Queen of the South shall rise vp in the
iudgement with this generation, and shal condemn
it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the
earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and be-
hold a greater then Solomon *is* here.

43 When the vnclean spirit is gone out of a man,
hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and
findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house
from whence I came out: and when he is come, he
findeth *it* empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, & taketh with himself seuen
other spirits more wicked then himself, and they
enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that
man is worse then the first: euen so shall it be
vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold
his mother & his brethren stood without, desiring
to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother &
thy Brethrē stād without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered & said vnto him ỹ told him:
Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his dis-
ciples, & said, Behold, my mother & my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall do the will of my father
which is in heauen, the same is my brother & sister
and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Of the sower, 35 Why Christ spake in Parables, 44 The
The

CHAP. XIII.

1 THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sat by the Sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, & sate and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables saying, behold a sower went foorth to sow:

4 And when he sowed, some *seed* fell by the way side, and the fowles came and deuoured them vp

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorth with they sprang vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth:

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched & because they had not root, they withered away

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung vp, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruite, some an hundreth fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And the disciples came and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered and said vnto them, because it is giuing vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen but to them it is not giuen

12 For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shal haue more aboundance: but whosoeuer hath not, frō him shal be taken away euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because they seeing see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled ỹ prophesie of Esaias, w̄ saith, By hearing ye shall heare & shall not vnderstand: & seeing ye shal see, & shal not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares is dull of hearing and their eies they haue closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and heare with *their* eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eies: for they see: and your eares for they heare.

17 For Verely I say vnto you, ỹ many prophets & righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene *them*, & to heare

those things which ye heare, & have not heard of them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therfore the parable of the sower.
19 Whē any one heareth the word of ỹ kingdom, & vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one & catcheth away ỹ which was sown in his hart: this is he which receiued the seed by ỹ way side.
20 But hee that receiued the Seede into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anone with joye receiveth it.
21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while, for whē tribulation or persecutiō ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 Hee also that receiued Seede among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches chok the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But he that receiued seed into the good grouṅd is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The Kingdome of heaven is likened vnto a man which sowed good Seede in his field.
25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp and brought forth fruite, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the Seruants of the householder came and said vnto them, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tars?
28 Hee said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The Seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that wee goe, and gather them vp.
29 But hee said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye roote vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harvest; & in the time of harvest I will say to ỹ reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, & bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heaven is lik to a grain of mustard Seed, w̄ a man took & sowed in his field.
32 Which indeed is the least of all Seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbes, and becometh a tree; so that the birds of the aire

come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable ſpake he vnto them, The kingdome of heaven is like vnto leaven which a woman took and hid in three meaſures of meale till the whole was leavened,

34 All theſe things ſpak Ieſus unto ȳ multitude in parabls, & without a parable ſpak he not unto thē

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Ieſus ſent ȳ multitude away, & wēt into ȳ houſe: & his diſciples came unto him ſaying, Declare unto us ȳ parable of ȳ tares of the field.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man?

38 The field is the world: The good ſeed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked ones.

39 The enemy that ſowed them is the devil: The harveſt is the end of the world: And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and brunt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquitie.

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wayling and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare

44 ¶ Again the kingdom of heaven is like unto treaſure hid in a field, the which whē a man hath found, he hideth; and for joy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant-man ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all ȳ he had & bought it.

47 ¶ Again the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net ȳ was caſt into ȳ ſea, & gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſat downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every Scribe which is instructed unto ỹ kingdome of heaven is like unto a man ỹ is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said unto them, A Prophet is not without honour, save in his owne country and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opiniō of Christ. 10 Iohn Baptist beheaded.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch hard of the fame of Iesus:

2 And said unto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, & bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Where

7 Whereupon he promiseth with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sory: neuertheless for the oathes sake, & them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen *her*,

10 And he sent and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to ỹ damsel; & she broght it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it; and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship, into a desart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was euening his disciples came to him saying. This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send ỹ multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said unto them, They neede not depart giue ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grasse and took the fiue loaues & the two fishes and looking vp to heauen, he blessed and brake and gaue the loaues to *his* disciples, & the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat & were filled & they took up of ỹ fragmẽts ỹ remained, twelue baskets ful.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand beside woman and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away he went up into a mountaine apart to pray: & when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea tossed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went unto them, walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for fear.
27 But straightway Iesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord; if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.
30 But when he saw the winde boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cryed, saying, Lord save me.
31 And immediately Iesus streched forth *his* hand & caught him, and said unto him, *O thou* of litle faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.
33 Then they ỹ *were* in ỹ ship, came & worshiped him saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him al that were diseased
36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Gods commandements, and mens traditions.*
11 *What defileth, and What not.*

THen came to Iesus Scribes & Pharisees *which were* of Ierusalem saying,
2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the traditiõ of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, & said unto them, Why doe ye also transgresse ỹ commandement of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying Honour thy father & mother; &, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to *his* father or

his

his mother, *It is* a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me:

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying.

8 This people draweth nigh unto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vain they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man, but that which commeth out of the mouth this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, & said, Every plant which my heavēly Father hath not plited, shal be rooted up

14 Let them alone; they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things w proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the mā.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoghts, murders, adulteries, fornications, theifts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a mā: but to eate with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a women of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed unto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a Devil.

23 But

23 But he answered her not one word, And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crums which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered & said unto her, O woman, great is thy Faith: be it unto thee euen as ỹ wilt. And her daughter was made whol frõ ỹ very hour.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and set down there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his disciples unto him, & said I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus said unto them, how many loaues have ye? And they said, Seuen, & a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he took the seauen loaues and the fishes and gaue thanks, and brake *them*, and gaue to his disciples, and his disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did al eat & were filled & they took up of ỹ broken meat ỹ was left, seuen baskets ful.

38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took

ship

ship, and came into the coastes of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

4 The signe of Ionas. 5 The leauen of the Pharisees and Saduces. 21 Christ foresheweth his death

THe Pharisees also with the Sadduceescame, & tempting, desired him that he wold shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered & said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It wilbe* fair weather; for ỹ skie is red.

3 And in the morning *It wilbe* foule weather to day; for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe; and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it but the signe of the prophet Ionas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed & beware of ỹ leauen of ỹ Pharisees, & of the Saduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying It is because we haue taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread.

9 Do ye not yet vnderstand neither remember the five loaues of the fiue thousand, & how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Neither the seauen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it ỹ ye do not vnderstand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, ỹ ye shold beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bid them not beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying Whom do men say that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they said. Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremeas, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But who say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered & said, Thou art

Christ

Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Iesus answered, & said unto him Blessed art thou Simō Bar-Iona; for flesh & bloud hath not revealed *it* vnto thee, but my Father which *is* in heavē.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keies of the kingdom of heaven; & whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shal bee bound in heaven; & whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shal be loosed in Heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the thrid day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord, This shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me Satan: thou art an offence unto me, for thou savoured not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me let him deny himselfe and take up his crosse and follow mee.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: & whosoever will lose his life for my sak. shal find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soule? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verely I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his Kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his passiō, 24 payeth tribut.

AND after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart.

2 And

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And lo, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Iesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Iesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Iesus charged them saying, Tell ỹ vision to no man, untill the Son of man be risen again from ỹ dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise also shall the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certaine* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, & said. Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said unto them, Because of your vnbelief: for verily I say vnto you, If ye haue faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shal say unto this mountaine Remoue hence to yonder place & it shal remoue and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by praier and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee Iesus said vnto them, The Son of man shall be betraied into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shal be raised again: & they were exceeding sorie.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute *money*, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith yes. And when he was come into the house Iesus prevented him, saying, what thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome, or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter said vnto him strangers. Iesus said vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, & cast an hook, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: & when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and giue unto them for mee and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ teacheth to be humble, 7 touching offences 21. and forgiuing one another.*

AT the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my name, receiueth me.

6 But

6 But whosoe shall offend on of those little ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a mil-stone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hād or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 ¶ And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to bee cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not on of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heaven their Angels do alwaies behold the face of my Father *which is* in heaven.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to save that which was lost

12 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety & nyne, and goeth into ỹ mountaines and seketh that which is gone astray.

13 And if so be that he find it, verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euē so it is not the wil of your Father *which is* in heaven ỹ one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreou r if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother:

16 But if he wil not heare *thee*, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tel it to ỹ Church: But if he neglect to heare ỹ Church, let him be vnto thee as an Heathen man & a Publicā.

18 Verely I say vnto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heavē: & whatsoever ye shal loose on earth shal be loosed in heavē.

19 Again I say vnto you, ỹ if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing ỹ they shall

ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him till seven times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, vntill seven times, but vntill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefor is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certain king which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his Lord commanded him to be sold, & his wife and children & all that he had and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell down and worshipped him saying Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred pence; & he laid hands on him and took him by the throat, saying, pay me that ȳ owest.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his feet and besought him saying Have patience with me and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sory, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done,

32 Then, *his* Lord after that he had called him said unto him, O *thou* wicked seruant I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Should not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pittie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentores, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly father do al-

so

unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not
very one his brother their treſpaſſes,

CHAP. XIX.

Chriſt healeth the ſick. 3 and 7 touching divorcement. 16 How to attain eternall life.

AND it came to paſſe, ¶ when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings he departed from Galilee, & came into the coaſts of Iudea beyond Iordane.

2 And great multituds followed him; and he healed them there.

¶ The Phariſees alſo came unto him, tempting him and ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

4 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Haue ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female?

5 And ſaid, For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and cleaue to his wife: and they twain ſhall be one fleſh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one fleſh. What therefore hath God joyned together, let no man put aſunder.

7 They ſay vnto him, Why did Moſes then command to giue a writting of divorcement, and to put her away.

8 He ſaith vnto them, Moſes, becauſe of the hardnes of your hearts ſuffered you to put away your wifes: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife except *it be* for fornication, & ſhal marry another commiteth adultery: and whoſo marrieth her which is put away do commit adultery.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay unto him, if the caſe of the man be ſo with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he ſaid unto them, All men cannot receiue this ſaying ſaue *they* to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches which were made Eunuches of men and there be Eunuches: which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdom of heauens ſake. Hee that is able to receiue *it* let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then there were brought vnto him little children, that hee ſhould put *his* hand on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, &
bid them not to come unto me: for of such i
kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and depa
thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto h
Good maister what good thing shall I doe
I may have eternall life.

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou
go d? *there is* none good but one *viz*, God but
thou wilt enter into life keepe ỹ commãdem

18 He saith unto him which? Iesus said, Thou
do no murder, ỹ shalt not cõmit adultery Th
shalt not steal, Thou shalt not beare false wit

19 Honour thy Father and thy Mother, a
Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young mã saith unto him, Al these thi
haue I kept from my youth up: what lack I y

21 Iesus saith unto him, If ỹ wilt be perfect,
& sell ỹ thou hast, & giue to ỹ poore & thou sh
haue treasure in heaven & come *and* follow M

22 But when the young man hard this saying,
yet away sorrowfull for he had great possessio

23 ¶ Then said Iesus unto his disciples, Vere
I say unto you. that a rich man shall hardly e
ter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And again I say vnto you, It is easier for
camel to go through the eye of a nedle, then f
a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it* they were exc
dingly amazed saying, Who can then be saued.

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto the
With men this is impossible, But with God a
things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter & said vnto him, Be
hold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee
what shall wee haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely, I say un-
to you that ye which haue followed me in the re-
generation, when the Sonne of man shall sit in th
throne of his glory ye shall also sit vpon twelv
thrones judging the twelue tribs of Israel.

29 And everie one that hath forsaken houses, o
brethren, or sisters, or father or mother or wife, o
children, or land, for my Names sake, shall receiv

hundreth fold, & shall inherit euerlasting life.
30 But many that are first, shall be last: and the last *shall be* first.

CHAP XX.

Of the labourers in the vineyard. 20 Christ teacheth his disciples to be humble.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market places.
4 And said vnto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I wil give you: And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out & found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye heare all the day idle?
7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard and whatsoever is right that shall ye receiue
8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Cal the labourers, & giue them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.
9 And when they came *that were hired*, about the eleventh hour they receiued every man a peny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more: and they likewise receiued every man a peny,
11 And when they had receiued *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,
12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall unto us which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, & said, Friend I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?
14 Take *that* thine *is* and go thy way, I wil giue vnto this last, euen as unto thee.
15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wil with mine owne? Is thine eie euil because I am good?
16 So the last shalbe first, and the first last: for many

many be called but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going up to Ierusalem, to
twelue disciples apart in ỹ way & said unto
18 Behold we go up to Ierusalem; & the Son
man shall be betraid unto ỹ cheife priests &
the Scribes, & they shall condemne him to d
19 And shall deliuer him to the Gentles to
and to scourge, and to crucifie *him* and the
day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebe
children with her sonnes, worshipping him
desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said unto her What wilt thou?
saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons
sit the one on thy right hand and the other o
left, in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered & said, Ye know not
ye ask: are ye able to drink of the cup that
drink of, and to be baptized wᵗ the baptisme t
am baptized wᵗ? They say vnto him, We are
23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drink ind
of my cup, & be baptized with ỹ baptisme t
am baptized with? but to sit at my right hand
on my left, is not mine to give; but *it shall b*
ven to them for whō it is prepared of my fat

24 And when the ten heard it they were mo
with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them unto him, and said
know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise
minion over them: and they that are great, e
cise authoritie upon them.

26 But it shal not be so among you, but whosoe
wil be great amōg you, let him be your minis

27 And whosoeuer will be cheife among y
let him be your seruant-

28 Euen as the Sonne man came not to be
nistered unto, but to minister, and to give his
a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Iericho, ag
multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting
the way sid, when they heard that Iesus passe
cried out saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, t
Sonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because
th

d bold their peace: But they cried the more
g, have mercie on us, O Lord, *thou* Sonne of
d.

And Iesus stood still and called them, and
What will ye that I should doe unto you?

They say unto him Lord, that our eies may
pened.

So Iesus had compassion on them; and touch-
eir eies: and immediatly their eies received
, and they followed him

CHAP. XXI.

rist rideth into Ierusalem on an asse. 12 *He*
th the buyers and sellers out of the Temple.

Nd when they drew nigh unto Ierusalem, and
were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of
es, then sent Iesus two disciples,

Saying unto them, Goe into the village over
nst you and straight way ye shall find an asse
and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring
unto me.

And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall
he Lord hath need of them; and straightway
ill send them.

All this was done that it might bee fulfilled
h was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

ell ye ȳ daughters of Sion, behold, thy King
meth unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse
colt the foale of an asse,

And the disciples went and did as Iesus com-
ed them.

And brought the asse, and the colt, and put
hem their clothes: and they set him thereon.

And a very great multitude spread their ger-
s in the way; others cut down branches from
rees, and strowed *them* in the way.

nd the multitudes that went before and that
owed cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of
id: blessed is he that commeth in the Name of
Lord. Hosanna in the Highest.

And when hee was come into Ierusalem, all
ity was moved, saying, Who is this?

And the multitude said, This is Iesus the
het of Nazareth of Galilee.

And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and
ut all them ȳ sold & bought in the Temple

and

and ouerthrew the tables of the money chā
and the seats of them that sold doues:

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My
shall be called the house of prayer, but yee
made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind & the lame came to hi
the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes
the wonderfull things that he did, & the chil
crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to
Sonne of Dauid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, hearest thou what t
say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, Haue ye n
read, Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings
hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the c
into Bethany and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned in
the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in ỹ way, he ca
to it, & found nothing thereon but leaues only
said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on ỹ hencefor
for ever. And presently ỹ fig-tree withered aw

20 And when ỹ disciples saw it, they marvell
saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered awa

21 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Veri
say vnto you, If ye haue faith & doubt not, ye
not only do this *which is done* to ỹ fig-tree,
also, if ye shal say vnto this mountain, Be ỹ rem
ved and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be d

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shall aske
prayer beleeving yee shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the Temp
the chief Priests & the Elders of the people ca
vnto him as he was teaching, & said, By what a
thority doest thou these things? and who ga
thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered & said vnto them, I al
wil ask you one thing, which if ye tel me, I in likwi
will tell you by what authority I do these thin

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? fro
heauen or of men? And they reasoned with the
selues, saying, If we shal say, From heauen he w
say vnto you, Why did ye not then beleeue him

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the p

people: For all hold Iohn as a Prophet.
27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And hee said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.
28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two Sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Son, goe worke to day in my vineyard.
29 Hee answered, and said, I will not: But afterward hee repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered and said, I goe sir, and went not.
31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Iesus saith unto them, Verely, I say unto you, that the Publicans & the harlots go into ỹ kingdom of God before you
32 For Iohn came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and yee beleeved him not: But the Publicanes and harlots beleeved him. And yee, when yee had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeve him.
33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certaine houtholder, which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a Tower, and let it out to husband men, and went into a farre Countrey.
34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his Servantes to the husband men, that they might receiue the Fruites of it.
35 And the husband men tooke the Servantes, and beat one & killed another & stoned another.
36 Againe hee sent other Servantes, moe than the first: and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all, hee sent vnto them his Sonne, saying, They will reverence my Sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the Son, they said among themselues, This is the Heire, come, let vs kill him, let vs seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew *him*.
40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyarde cõmeth, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, Hee will miserablie destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* Vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him their Fruites in their Season.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reje the same is become the head of the corner: T the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our e

43 Therefore I say vnto you, The Kingd of God shall bee taken from you, and giuen Nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this st shall bee broken: But on whomsoever it shall it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Phari had heard his parables, they perceiued that spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on hi they feared the multitude: Because they too him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the Kings Sonne.* 9 *The c ling of the Gentiles* 11 *The wedding garme*

AND Iesus answered and spake vnto them ag by parables, and said,

2 The Kingdome of heaven is like vnto a ce taine King, which made a marriage for his So

3 And sent forth his Servants to call them w bidden to the wedding: & they would not co

4 Againe he sent forth other Servants, saying, them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepa my dinner; my oxen, & my fatlings *are* killed, all things *are* readie: Come vnto the marriag

5 But they made light of *it* & went their way one to his farme, and another to his merchand

6 And the remnant tooke his Servants, and treated *them* spitefullie, and slew *them*.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee w wroth: And hee sent forth his armies, and destr ed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his Servants, The weddin readie but they which were bidden were not worth

9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, as many as yee shall finde bid to the marriage

10 So those Servants went out into the hi wayes, and gathered together all as many as th found, both bad and good: And the wedding w furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see

gue

ests, hee saw there a man which had not on a
edding garment.
12 And hee said unto him, Friend, how camest
ou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And hee was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the Servants, Binde
m hand and foote, and take him away, and cast
into utter darknesse: There shall bee weep-
ng and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.
15 ¶ Then went the Pharises, and tooke coun-
ll how they might intangle him in *his* talke.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples
ith the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know
at thou art true, and teachest the way of God
truth, neither carest thou for any man: For thou
gardest not the person of men
17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? Is
lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and
id, Why tempt yee mee, yee hypocrites?
19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they
ought vnto him a pennie.
20 And hee said unto them, Whose is this
nage and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith hee
nto them, Render therfore unto Cesar the things
hich are Cesars: And vnto God the things that
e Gods.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they
arveiled: and left him, and went their way.
23 The same day came to him the Sadduces,
hich say that there is no resurrection, and asked
m,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die,
aving no children, his brother shall marrie his
ife, and raise up Seede unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and
e first when hee had married a wife, deceased,
d having no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, un-
the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife
all shee bee of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, & said unto them, Ye doe er
not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of
30 For in the resurrection they neither mar
nor are given in marriage, but are as the Ange
of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dea
haue ye not read that which was spoken unto yo
by God, saying,
32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God
Isaac, and the God of Iacob, God is not the Go
of the dead, but of the liuing.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, th
were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ And when the Pharisees had heard th
hee had put the Saducees to silence, they we
gathered together.
35 Then one of them *which was* a Lawer, aske
him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandeme
in the Law.
37 Iesus said unto him, Thou shalt loue the Lo
thy God with all thine heart, and with all t
Soule, and with all thy minde.
38 This is the first and great Commandemen
39 And the second is like unto it, Thou sha
loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.
40 On these two commandements hang all t
Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered tog
ther, Iesus asked them.
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose S
is he? They say unto him, The *sonne* of David
43 Hee saith unto them How then doth Dav
in Spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit th
on my right hand till I make thine enemies t
foote-stoole?
45 If David then call him LORD, how is
his Sonne.
46 And no man was able to answere him a wo
neither durst any man (from that day forth) as
him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The Scribes & Pharisees good doctrine, but e*
example of life. 34 *The destruction of Ierusale*
T

CHAP. XXIII.

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and Phariſees ſitte in Moſes Seate.

3 All therefore whatſoever they bid you obſerue, *that* obſerue and doe; but doe not ye after their workes, for they ſay and doe not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens & grieuous to be born, & lay *thē* on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not moue them w one of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be ſeene of men: They make broad their Phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

6 And loue the vpper-moſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe Seats in the Synagogues.

7 And greeting in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all yee are brethren.

9 And call no man your Father vpon the earth: for one is your Father which *is* in heaven.

10 Neither bee yee called maſters: For one is your Maſter *even* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your Seruant.

12 And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelf, ſhalbe abaſed: & he y ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

13 ¶ But woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for ye ſhut vp the Kingdom of heaue againſt men. For yee neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye *them that are* entring in to go in.

14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: For yee deuour widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers, therefore yee ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes, & Phariſees, hypocrites: For ye compaſſe Sea, and Land to mak one Proſelyte: And when he is made, ye mak him twofold more the childe of hell than your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you blinde guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, hee is a debtor.

17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall sweare by the Al
it is nothing: But whosoever sweareth by the
that is upon it, hee is guiltie
19 Ye Fooles and blinde For whether is grea
the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Alt
sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, swe
reth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall sweare by heaven, sweareth by
the throne of God, & by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you Scribes & Pharisees, hypocrites!
For ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin,
and haue omitted the weightie matters of the
Law, judgement, mercy, & faith: These ought ye
to haue done, and not to leaue the other undone.
24 Yee blinde guides, which straine at a gnat,
and swallow a camel.
25 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crites! For yee make cleane the outside of the
cup and of the platter: but within they are full
of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which
is within the cup and platter, that the outside of
them may bee cleane also.
27 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypo-
crits: for ye are like unto whited Sepulchres which
indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are with-
in full of dead mens bones and of all uncleanesse.
28 Even so yee also outwardly appeare right-
eous unto men but within yee are full of hypo-
crisie, iniquitie.
29 Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypo-
crites, because yee build the tombes of the Pro-
phets, & garnish the Sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If wee had beene in the dayes of our
Fathers, wee would not beene partakers with
them in the blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses unto your-
selves, that ye are the children of them that kil-
led the Prophets.
32 Fill yee up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Yee Serpents, yee generation of vipers, How
can yee escape the damnation of Hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you Prophets

and wisemen, and Scribes, and *some* of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute *them* from citie to citie.

35 That upon you may come all ỹ righteous blood shed upon the earth from the blood of righteous Abel unto ỹ blood of Zacharias Son of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple & the Alter.

36 Verely I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Ierusalem, Ierusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together euen as an hen gathereth her chickens, vnder *her* wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you Ye shall not see me hence forth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 *The destruction of the Temple.* 27. *Of Christs comming to iudgement.*

AND Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to *him*, for to shew *him* the building of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said unto them, See yee not all these things? Verelie I say unto you, There shall not bee left heere one stone upon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.

3 And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives the Disciples came unto him privatly, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what *shall bee* the signe of thy comming, & of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: For all *these things* must come to passe; but the end is not yet.

7 For Nation shall rise against nation, & Kingdome against Kingdome: & there shall be famines and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these things are the beginning of Sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliver you vp to be afflicted,

and shall kill you, and yee shall bee hated
Nations for my Names sake.
10 And then shall many bee offended, and
betray one another, and shall hate one ano
11 And manie false Prophets shal *rise*, and
deceiue manie.
12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the
of manie shall waxe colde.
13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end,
same shall bee saued.
14 And this Gospel of the Kingdome sha
preached in all the world, for a witnesse vn
Nations; and then shall the end come.
15 Whē ye therfore shall see the abominati
desolation spokē of by Daniel the Propher, s
the holy place (who so readeth, let him vnder
16 Then let them which *bee* in Iudea, flee
the Mountaines.
17 Let him *which is* on the house top not c
downe to take any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him *which is* in the field, r
backe to take his clothes.
19 And woe vnto them that are wi th child,
so them that giue sucke in those dayes.
20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in
winter, neither on the Sabbath day.
21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such
was not since the beginning of the world, to
time, no nor ever shall bee.
22 And except those dayes should bee sh
tened, there should no flesh be saued: but for
Elects sake those dayes shall bee shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, L
here *is* Christ, or there beleeue it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and f
Prophets, and shall shew great signes and w
ders, insomuch that (if it *were* possible) t
shall deceiue the verie Elect.
25 Behold, I haue told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you,
hold, hee is in the deserts, goe not forth: Beh
hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue *it* not.
27 For as the lightning commeth out of the
and shine even in the West: So shall also the c
ming of the Sonne of man bee.
28

28 But whereſoeuer the carkaſe is, there will the
Eagles bee gathered together.

29 Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe
dayes ſhall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone
ſhall not giue her light, & the Starres ſhall fall from
heauen, & the power of the heauens ſhalbe ſhaken.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Son
of man in heauen, and then ſhall all the tribes of
the earth mourne, and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of
man comming in the clouds of heauen with power
and great glorie.

31 And hee ſhall ſend his Angels with a great
ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together
his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of
heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree When
his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues,
yee know that Summer *is* nigh.

33 So likwiſe yee, when yee ſhall ſee all theſe
things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verelie, I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall
not paſſe to all theſe things bee fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my
words ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man,
no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, ſo ſhall alſo
the comming of the Sonne of man bee.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the
Floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying,
and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe
entred into the Arke.

39 And knew not vntill the Floud came, and
tooke them all away: So ſhall alſo the comming
of the Sonne of man bee.

40 Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall
bee taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall bee grinding at the mill,
the one ſhall bee taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for yee know not what
houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the
houſe had known in what watch the thiefe would
come, hee would haue watched, and would not
haue ſuffered his houſe to bee broken vp.

44 Therefore beeye alſo readie: for in *ſuch* houre *as* you think not, the Son of man c..mme..

45 Who then is faithfull and a wiſe Seruan whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houſhold to give them meate in due Seaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that Seruant, whom his Lord, whe hee commeth, ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay unto you, that hee ſhall mak him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill Seruant ſhall ſay in hi heart, My Lord delayeth his comming.

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellow Ser vants: and to eate and drinke with the drunken.

50 The Lord of that Seruant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that hee is not ware of.

51 And ſhall cut him aſunder, and apoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten Virgins.* 14 *and of the the talents.* 31 *The laſt Iudgement deſcribed.*

THen ſhall the Kingdome of heaven bee likened vnto ten Virgines, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meete the Bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, & fiue *were* fooliſh.

3 They *that were* fooliſh tooke their lampes, and tooke none oyle with them.

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their Veſſels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all ſlumbered and ſlept.

6 And at mid-night there was a cry made, Behold the Bridegroome commeth, goe ye to meete him.

7 Then all thoſe Virgines, aroſe, and trimmed their Lamps.

8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Giue us of your oyle for our Lamps are gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo*, leſt there bee not enough for us and you: But go yee rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the Bridegroome came: and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 After-

11 Afterward came also the other Virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us.

12 But hee answered and said, Verelie I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre wherein the Son of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre country, who called his owne servants, and delivering vnto them his goods.

15 And unto one hee gaue fiue talents, to another two, to another one: To every man according to his severall abilitie: And straightway tooke his journey.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee *that had receiued* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged it in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time the Lord of those Servants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto mee fiue talents: Beholde, I haue gained besides them fiue talents more.

21 His Lord said vnto him, Well done thou good & faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents came & said, Lord, ỹ deliueredst unto me two talents: Behold, I haue gained other two talents besides them.

23 His Lord said unto him, Well done, good & faithfull Servant thou hast beene faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee, that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowne, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid and went and hid thy talent in the earth: Loe there thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His Lord answered, & said unto him, Thou wicked, & slothfull Servant, ỹ knowest ỹ I reap where I sowed

I ſowed not,& gather where I haue not ſtra
27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my
ney to the exchangers, and then at my com
I ſhould haue receiued mine owne with uſuri
28 Take therefore the talent from him,
gine it vnto him which hath ten talents.
29 For vnto every one that hath ſhall be gi
and he ſhall haue aboundance: but from him
hath not ſhall be taken away even that which he
30 And caſt ye ỹ vnprofitable Seruant into
darknes, there ſhalbe weeping & gnathing of t
31 ¶ When the Sonne of man ſhall come in
glorie, and all the holy Angels with him, th
ſhall hee ſit vpon the throne of his glorie.
32 And before him ſhalbe gathered all natio
and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another,
ſhepheard divideth the ſheepe from the goat
33 And he ſhall ſet the ſheep on his right ha
but the goates on the left.
34 Then ſhall the King ſay to them on his ri
hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherite
Kingdome prepared for you from the found
tion of the world.
35 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me me
I was thirſtie, and yee gave mee drinke, I wa
ſtranger, and yee tooke mee in.
36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was ſick, and
viſited me, I was in priſon and ye came vnto
37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwer him, ſayi
Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, and fed th
or thirſtie, and gaue thee drinke?
38 When ſaw wee thee a ſtranger, and too
thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
39 Or when ſaw wee thee ſicke, or in priſo
and came vnto thee?
40 And the King ſhall anſwere and ſay vn
them, Verelie I ſay vnto you, in as much as y
haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe
brethren, yee haue done it vnto mee.
41 Then ſhall he ſay alſo to them on the l
hand, Depart from mee, yee curſed, into eve
ſting fire prepared for the Devill and his Ange
42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me
meate: I was thirſtie, and yee gaue me no dri
43 I was a ſtranger, & ye took me not in

nd yee clothed mee not: ſicke and in priſon, nd ye viſited mee not.

44 Then ſhall they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, ord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or a thirſt, r a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, nd did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall hee anſwere them, ſaying, Vere- ie I ſay unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to mee.

46 And theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting uniſhment, but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

The Rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 14. Iudas ſelleth him. 17. Chriſt eateth the Paſſouer.

AND it came to paſſe when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, he ſaid unto his Diſciples,

2 Yee know that after two dayes is the Feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to bee crucified.

3 Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts & Scribes, & the Elders of the people vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Cajaphas.

4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtiltie, and kill *him*.

5 But they ſaid, Not on the Feaſt *day*, leſt there bee an uproare among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Ieſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman hauing an Alabaſter box of verie precious oyntment, and poured *it* on his head, as he ſat at meate.

8 But when his Diſciples ſaw *it*, they had indignation, ſaying, to what purpoſe *is* this waſte?

9 For this oyntment might haue been ſold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Ieſus underſtood *it*, hee ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhee hath wrought a good worke upon mee.

11 For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but mee yee haue not alwayes.

12 For in that ſhee hath powred this oyntment on my bodie, ſhee did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoever this Goſpel ſhall be preached in ſ whole world, there ſhall alſo

alſo this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſtes.

15 And ſaith *vnto them*, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they couenanted with him for thirtie peeces of ſilver.

16 And from that time, hee ſought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the firſt *day of the feaſt of* vnleauened bread, the Diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And hee ſaid, Goe into the Citie, to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand: I will keep the Paſſeouer at thine houſe with my Diſciples.

19 And the Diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them: And they made readie the Paſſeouer.

20 Now when the Euen was come, hee ſat down with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, hee ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray mee.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, & began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord is it I?

23 And he anſwered & ſaid, He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhal betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth, as it is written of him: But woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if hee had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, anſwered and ſaid, Maſter, is it I? He ſaid vnto him, thou haſt ſaid.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed *it*, and brake *it*, and gaue *it* to his diſciples; and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my bodie.

27 And hee tooke the Cup and gaue thankes, and gaue to them ſaying, Drinke yee all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the New Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruite of the Vine vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers Kingdome.

30 And when they had ſung an hymne, they went out into the Mount of Oliues.

31 Then

31 Then saith Iesus unto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall bee scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I never bee offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely, I say unto thee this night, before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie mee thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: Likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them to a place called Gethsemany, and saith to his Disciples, Sit yee heere while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter & the two sons of Zebedee, & began to be sorrowfull & very heavy.

38 Then saith hee unto them, My Soule is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: Tarrie yee heere and watch with mee.

39 And hee went a little a further, and fell on his face, and prayed, Saying, O my Father, if it bee possible, let this cup passe from mee: Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And hee commeth unto the Disciples, and findeth them asleepe: And saith vnto Peter, What could yee not watch with mee one houre?

41 Watch & pray, ỹ ye enter not into temptation: The Spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time & praied, Saying O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them asleep again: For their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, & prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, and saith unto them Sleepe on now, and take your rest: Behold the houre is at hand and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs bee going: Behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray mee.

47 ¶ And

47 ¶ And while hee yet ſpake, loe Iuda ſ
of the twelue came, and with him a great m
tude with Swordes and ſtaues from the c
Prieſtes and Elders of the people.

48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue th
ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that
is hee, hold him faſt.

49 And forth-with hee came to Ieſus, and ſ
Haile Maiſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, where
art thou come? Then came they, and laid ha
on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold one of them *which were* w
ſtretched out his hand, & drew his Sword, & ſt
a Seruant of the hie prieſts, & ſmot off his ea

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe
Sword into his place, for all they that take
Sword, ſhall periſh with the Sword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to
Father, and hee ſhall preſently giue mee m
than twelue legions of Angels.

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be ful
led that thus it muſt bee?

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the mul
tude, Are yee come out as againſt a thiefe w
Swords & ſtaues to take me? I ſat day lie with y
teaching, in the Temple, & ye laid no hold on

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures
the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the d
ciples forſooke him and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Ieſus, l
him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where
Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off vnto
high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſat with
Seruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders, a
all the Councell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt I
ſus, to put him to death.

60 But found none, yea, though manie fal
witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the l
came two falſe witneſſes.

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, I am able to deſ
the Temple of God, & to build it in three day

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vnto hi

Anſwe

ſwereſt thou nothing? What is it, which theſe
nieſſe againſt thee?
63 But Ieſus held his peace. And the high Prieſt
ſwered and ſaid vnto him, I adjure thee by the
ing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou bee
Chriſt, the Sonne of God.
64 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid: Never-
leſſe, I ſay vnto you. Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the
me of man ſitting on the right hand of power,
d comming in the clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high Prieſt rent his cloths, ſaying,
e hath ſpoken blaſphemie: What further need
we wee of witneſſes? Behold, now ye haue heard
blaſphemie.
66 What thinke yee? They anſwered and ſaid,
ce is guiltie of death.
67 Then did they ſpit in his face, & buffeted him
others ſmote *him* w the palmes of their hands.
68 Saying, Propheſie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who
hee that ſmote thee.
69 ¶ Now Peter ſat, without in the palace, and
Damſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt
ith Ieſus of Galilee.
70 But hee denyed before them all, ſaying, I
ow not what thou ſayeſt.
71 And whē he was gone out into the porch ano-
her Maid ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that *were*
here, This fellow was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth
72 And againe he denyed with an oath, I doe
ot know the man.
73 And after a while came vnto him they that
ood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surelie thou alſo art
e of them, for thy ſpeach bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curſe & to ſweare, *ſaying*, I
now not the man. And immediatly the cock crew
75 And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which
aid vnto him, Before the cock crow, ỹ ſhalt deny
hrice. And he went out and wept bitterlie.

CHAP. XXVII.

Chriſt deliuered to Pilate. 4. Iudas hangeth himſelfe. 35. Chriſt is crucified.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people took counſell againſt Ieſus, to put him to death.
2 And whē they had boūd him, they led *him* away

and

& delivered him to Pontius Pilate the Governour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, he repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie peeces of silver to the chiefe Priestes and Elders.

4 Saying, I haue sinned in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the peeces of silver in the Temple, and departed: & went & hanged himself.

6 And the chiefe Priests took the silver peeces, & said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie: because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy ỹ Prophet, saying, And they took the thirty peeces of silver, the price of him that was valued, who they of the children of Israel valued.

10 And gaue them for the Potters field, as the Lord had appointed mee.

11 And Iesus stood before the Governour: & the Governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? & Iesus said unto him, Thou saiest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe priests and Elders, hee answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to never a word, insomuch that the Governour marvelled greatlie.

15 Now at ỹ feast the Governour was wont to release unto ỹ people a prisoner, whom they wold.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said, unto them, Whom will ye ỹ I release unto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement Seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with ỹ just man: For I haue suffred many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 But

20 But the chiefe Prieſtes and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aske Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The Governour anſwered and ſaid, unto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I releaſe unto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaith unto them, What ſhall I doe then with Ieſus which is called Chriſt? They all ſay unto him, Let him bee crucified.

23 And the Governour ſaid, Why, what evil hath hee done? But they cryed out the more, ſaying; Let him bee crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that hee could prevaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this juſt perſon ſee yee to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *bee* on us and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when hee had ſcourged Ieſus, hee delivered *him* to bee crucified.

27 Then the Souldiers of the Governour tooke Ieſus into the common Hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of Souldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a Scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put *it* upon his head, & a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, & mocked him, Saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and tooke the reed and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, A place of a skull.

34 ¶ They gave him Vinegar to drinke mingled with gall: and when hee had taſted *thereof*, hee would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments

ments, casting lots, ‖ it might be fulfilled that
spoken by the Prophet, They parted my gar
among them, & upō my vesture did they cast lo
36 And sitting down, they watched him the
37 And set up over his head, his accusati
written, THIS IS IESVS THE KIN
OF THE IEWES.
38 Then there were two theeues crucified wi
him, one on the right hand & another on the le
39 ¶ And they that passed by reuiled him, wa
ging their heads.
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temp
& buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If th
be the Sonne of God, come down from the cro
41 Likewise also the chiefe Priestes, mockin
him with the Scribes and Elders, said,
42 Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot save
If hee bee the King of Israel, let him now com
downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him
43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now i
he will haue him: For he said, I am the Son of Go
44 The theeues also which were crucified with
him cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixt houre there was darknes
ouer all the land unto the ninth houre.
46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with
loud voyce, saying, *Eli Eli, lamasabachthani*, ‖ is
to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsake m
47 Some of them that stood there, when they
heard *that*, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ranne, and too
a spong, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on
a reede, and gaue him to drinke.
49 The rest said, Let bee, let us see whether E
lias will come to saue him.
50 ¶ Iesus, when hee had cryed againe with a
lowd voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.
51 ¶ And behold, the vaile of the Temple was
rent in twaine from the top to the bottom, and
the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.
52 And the graues were opened, and many bo
dies of Saintes which slept, arose.
53 And came out of the graues after his resu
rrection, and went into the holie Citie and appea
red vnto manie.

54 Now when the Centurion and they *that were* with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truelie this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple.

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth.

60 And laid it in his owne Tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke; and rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priestes and Phari-sees came together unto Pilate.

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while hee was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night & steale him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: So the last error shall bee worse than the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as yee can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

a Christs resurrection 6. He appeareth to the women, 16 and to the Disciples, 19, and sendeth them to teach and to baptize.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Marie Magdalene, & the other Mary to see the Sepulchre.

2 And

2 And behold, there was a great earth
For the Angel of the Lord descended from
ven, and came and rolled back the stone fro
doore, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, an
rayment white as Snow

4 And for feare of him the Keepers did sh
and became as dead *men*.

5 And the Angel answered and said unto
women, Feare not yee: For I know that yee s
Jesus which was crucified.

6 He is not heere: For hee is risen, as hee s
Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly and tell his Disciples,
hee is risen from the dead. And behold, hee
eth before you into Galilee: There shall yee
him: Loe, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the Se
elure with feare and great joy, and did runn
bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples,
hold, Iesus met them, saying, All hail. And t
came & held him by the feet, & worshipped h

10 Then said Iesus unto them, Bee not afra
Goe and tell my brethren that they goe into G
lilee: And there shall they see mee.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, so
of the watch came into the city, and shewed u
the chiefe Priests all the things that were don

12 And when they were assembled with the
ders, and had taken counsell, they gave large
ney vnto the Souldiers

13 Saying, Say ye his Disciples came by nig
and stole him away, while wee slept.

14 And if this come to the Governours ea
wee will persuade him and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as th
were taught. And this saying is commonlie r
ported among the Iewes until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven Disciples went away
to Galilee, into a Mountaine where Iesus appo
ted them

17 And When they saw him, they worshipp
him: But some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spak vnto them, sayi

ll power is given unto me in heaven & in earth.
9 Goe yee therefore, and teach all Nations,
ptizing them in the Name of the Father, and
the Sonne and of holy Ghost.
Teaching them to obserue all things, whatso-
er I haue commanded you: And loe, I am with
u, alway, even to the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint MARKE.

CHAP. I.

ohn Baptists office. 9 Iesus is baptized. 12 tempted. 14 preacheth. 16 calleth Simon and others 35 and curith many.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of GOD.

2 As it is written, in the Prophets, Behold I send my Messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the Wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, & preach the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem: And were all baptized of him in the River of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: And he did eate Locusts and wilde Hony.

7 And preached, Saying, There commeth one mightier than I after mee, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthie to stoupt downe and unloose.

8 I indeede haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And straightway comming out of the
hee saw the heavens opened, and the Spi
a Dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heaven
Thou art my beloved Son, in whō I am wel

12 And immediatelie, the Spirit dryv
into the wildernesse.

13 And hee was there in the wilderne
tie dayes tempted of Sathan, and was w
wild beastes, and the Angels ministred unt

14 Now after that Iohn was put in pris
sus came into Galilee, preaching the Go
the Kingdome of God.

15 And saying, The tim is fulfilled, & the ki
of God is at hād: repent ye, & beleeve the G

16 Now as hee walked by the Sea of G
hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, c
a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said unto them, Come ye aft
and I will make you to become fishers of m

18 And straightway they forlooke thei
and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further
he saw Iames *the son* of Zebedee, & Iohn h
ther, who also were in ỹ ship mending thei

20 And straightway hee called them, an
left their Father Zebedee, in the shippe wi
hired Servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and str
way on the Sabbath day hee entred into t
gagogue and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his do
For hee taught them as one that had auth
and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue
with an uncleane Spirit, and hee cryed out

24 Saying, Let us alone, what hane wee
with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou
to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, Th
One of God.

25 Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy
and come out of him.

26 And when the uncleane Spirit had tor
and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out

27 And they were all amazed, insom

y questioned among themselves, saying, What
ing is this? What new doctrine is this? For
ith authoritie commanded he even the uncleane
irits, and they doe obey him.
28 And immediately his fame spread abroad
roughout all the Region round about Galilee.
29 And foorthwith when they were come out
the Synagogue, they entred into the house of
mon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.
30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever,
d anone they tell him of her.
31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and
t her up, and immediatelie the Fever left her,
d shee ministred unto them.
32 And at Even when the Sunne did set, they
ought unto him all that were diseased, and
m that were possessed with devils.
33 And all the Citie was gathered together
the Doore.
34 And he healed many that were sick of divers
eases, and cast out many devils, and suffered
the devils to speake, because they knew him.
35 And in the Morning, rising up a great while
ore day, hee went out and departed into a
itarie place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they *that were* with him
lowed after him.
37 And when they had found him, they said
him, All men seeke for thee.
38 And hee said unto them, Let us goe into the
Townes, that I may preach there also: For
efore came I foorth.
39 And he preached in their Synagogues throgh-
all Galilee, and cast out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching
and kneeling downe to him, and saying unto
, If thou wilt thou canst make mee cleane.
41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth
hand, and touched him, and saith unto him,
ll, bee thou cleane.
42 Assoone as he had spoken, immediately the
osie departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And hee straitly charged him, and foorth-
sent him away.
44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to

thy mā but go thy way shew thy self to ye pr
and offer for thy cleansing those things wh
Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
45 But he went out and began to publish it m
and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that
us could no more openly enter into the City,
was without in desert places: and they came
him from every quarter

CHAP. II.

Christ healeth the sick of the palsie, 14 call
Matthew, seateth with Publicans and sinne

AND again he entred into Capernaū after se
daies, & it was noised y he was in the hou
2 And straightway many were gathered tog
ther, insomuch that there was no room to recei
them, no not so much as about the doore: and h
preached the word unto them.
3 And they come unto him, bringing one si
of the palsie which was born of foure.
4 And when they could not come nigh un
him for preasse, they uncovered the roof where
was, & when they had broken it up, they let dow
the bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.
5 When Iesus saw their faith he said unto the
of the palsie Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certain of the Scribes sitti
there, and reasoning in their hearts,
7 Why doeth this man thus speak blasphemi
Who can forgiue sinnes but God only?
8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceived in
spirit that they so reasoned within themselues,
said unto them, Why reason ye these things
your hearts?
9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of
palsie, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Ari
and take up thy bed, and walk?
10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of m
hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (Hee sai
to the sick of the palsie)
11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy be
and go thy way into thine house.
12 And immediatly he arose, took up the be
& went forth before them all; insomuch that th
were all amazed and glorified God, saying: W
never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the Sea side: & all the multitude resorted unto him, & he taught them.
14 And as he passed by he saw Levi *the sonne* of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custume and said unto him, Follow me, & he arose, & followed him.
15 And it came to passe that as Iesus sat at meate in his house, many Publicans and sinners sat also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when the Scribes and Phatisees saw him eat with Publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?
17 When Iesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of a Physitian, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
18 And the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
19 And Iesus said unto them, Can the children of the Bridechamber fast while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they have the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.
20 But the dayes will come when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.
21 No man also soweth a peice of new cloath on an old garment: else, the new *peice* ꝟ filled it vp taketh away from the old, & the rent is made worse.
22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.
23 And it came to passe that he went through the corne fields on the Sabbath day: and his disciples began as they went to pluck ꝟ eares of corn.
24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull.
25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred, he, and they *that were* with him.
26 How he went into ꝟ house of God in the dayes

of Abiathar the high Priest, & did eate the
bread, which is not lawfull to eate but
Priests, & gaue also to them that were with

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbat
made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord of the
bath.

CHAP. III.

1. *The withered hand healed.* 3. *The twelue A*
stles chosen. 23. *Blasphemie convinced.*

AND hee entred againe into the Synago
and there was a man there which had
thered hand.

2 And they watched him whether he would
him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse

3 And hee saith vnto the man that had the
thered hand, Arise, *Stand foorth* in the midst.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to
good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe evill
saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace

5 And when hee had looked round about
them with anger, being grieved for the harde
of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stre
forth thine hand, And hee stretched *it* out;
his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straig
way tooke counsell with the Herodians aga
him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus with-drew himselfe with his d
ciples to the Sea, and a great multitude from G
lilee followed him, and from Iudea.

8 And from Ierusalem, and from Idumea, a
from beyond Iordan; and they about Tyre a
Sidon, a great multitude, when they had hea
what great things hee did, came vnto him.

9 And hee spake to his Disciples, that a sm
ship should waite on him, because of the mul
tude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pre
upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagu

11 And vncleane Spirites when they saw hi
fell downe, before him, and cryed, saying, Th
art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitlie charged them, that th
should not make him knowne.

13 And he goeth vp into a Mountain, & call
vn

to him whom he would: & they came unto him.
14 And hee ordeined twelue, that they ſhould
e with him, and that he might ſend them forth
preach.
15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and
caſt out deuils.
16 And Simon hee ſurnamed Peter.
17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn
e brother of Iames (and he ſurnamed them Boa-
rges, which is the Sonnes of thunder;)
18 And Andrew, & Philip, and Bartholomew, &
atthew, and Thomas, and Iames, *the ſonne* of
lpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite.
19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed
im: And they went into an houſe.
20 And the multitude commeth together again
that they could not ſo much as eate bread.
21 And whē his friends heard *of it*, they wēt out to
y hold on him, for they ſaid, he is beſide himſelf
22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from
eruſalem, ſaid, Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the
ince of deuils caſteth hee out deuils.
23 And hee called them unto him, & ſaid unto
em in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?
24 And if a Kingdome bee diuided againſt it
lfe, that Kingdome cannot ſtand.
25 And if an houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe,
at houſe cannot ſtand.
26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelfe and be
ided, hee cannot ſtand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe,
d ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the
rong man, and then hee will ſpoile his houſe.
28 Verely I ſay unto you, All ſinnes ſhall bee
rgiuen unto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphe-
ies wherewithſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:
29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the
oly Ghoſt, hath never forgiueneſſe, but is in
nger of eternall damnation.
30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an uncleane Spirit
31 ¶ There came then his brethren, & his mother,
d ſtanding without ſent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they
id unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy bre-
ren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying. Who
mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them whi
about him & said, Behold my mother & my bre
35 For whosoevet shall do the will of God,
same is my brother, and my sister, and moth

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the Sower.* 14 *The meaning th*
of. 26 *Of the seed growing secretly.* 30 *Of*
mustard seed.

AND he began again to teach by the Sea si
there was gathered unto him a great mu
tude, so he entred into a ship, & sat in the Se
the whole multitude was by the Sea on the l
2 And he taught them many things by pa
bles, and said unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, behold, there went out a Sower to s
4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell
the way side; and the fowles of the ayre came
devoured it vp.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it
not much earth; and immediatly it sprang up,
cause it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the Sunne was up, it was scorche
because it had no root, it whithered away.
7 And some fell among thornes: and the thor
grew up and choked it, and it yeelded no fru
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yi
fruit that sprang up & increased; & brought fo
some thirty, some sixty, and some an hundred.
9 And he said *unto them*, He that hath eares
heare, let him heare
10 And when he was alone, they *that were* ab
him, with the twelve asked of him the parabl
11 And he said unto them, Vnto you it is
ven to know the mysterie of the Kingdome
God: but unto them *that are* without all th
things are done in parables:
12 That seeing, they may see & not perceiv
and hearing, they may heare and not underst
lest at any time they should be converted, a
their sinnes should be forgiven them.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this pa
ble? And how then will ye know all parables?
14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen: but when they have heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground. who when they have heard the word immediatly receive it with gladnesse?

17 And have not root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes, such as heare the word:

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in choke the word; and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground. such as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit some thirty fold. some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushell, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear with what measure ye mete: it shalbe measured to you; and unto you that heare, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given & he ꝑ hath not, frō him shall be taken even ꝑ ẅ he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground.

27 And should sleep, & rise night and day, and the Seed should spring & grow up he knoweth not how:

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare:

29 But whē the fruit is brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed: which when

It is sowne in the earth, is lesse than all the
that bee in the Earth.

32 But after it is sowen, it groweth up, a
commeth greater than all herbs, and shooteth
great branches, so that the Fowles of the
may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake hee
word vnto them, as they were able to heare

34 But without a parable spake hee not
them; and when they were alone, hee exp
ded allthings to the Disciples.

35 And the same day when the Even was come
saith vnto thē, Letvs passe over vnto the other

36 And when they had sent away the mul
tude, they tooke him even as hee was in the
and there were with him also other little ship

37 And there arose a great storme of wind, &
waues beat into the ship, so that it was now

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship
sleep, on a pillow: & they awake him, and say
him, Master, carest thou not that wee perish!

39 And hee arose, and rebuked the winde, a
said vnto the Sea, Peace, bee still: and the wind
ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee
fearefull? How is it that yee haue no Faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said on
to another, What manner of man is this, th
even the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ deliuering the possessed of ỹ legiō of deui*
13 *They enter into the swine.* 35. *Iarius daughter*

AND they came over into the other side of th
Sea, vnto the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when hee was come out of the ship, im
mediatelie there met him out of the tombes
man with an vncleane Spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombes, a
no man could binde him, no not with chaines.

4 Because that he had beene often bound wit
Fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bee
plucked asunder by him and the fetters broken
peeces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night & day he was in the mou
taines, & in the tombes, crying, & cutting himse

6 I

6 But when hee saw Iesus a farre off, hee came and worshipped him.

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, what haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adjure thee by God that thou torment mee not.

8 (For hee said unto him Come out of the man thou uncleane Spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? & he answered saying, My name is Legion, for we are many

10 And hee besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the Mountaines a great herd of Swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying Send us into the Swine, that wee may enter into them.

13 And forth with Iesus gaue them leaue. And the uncleane Spirites went out, and entred into the Swine: and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the Swine fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what *it was that* was done.

15 And they came to Iesus, & see him y was possessed with the devil, & had the Legion sitting, & clothed & in his right mind: & they were afraid

16 And they that saw *it*, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the Swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when hee was come into the ship, hee that had beene possessed with the devil, prayed him that hee might bee with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Goe home to thy Friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And hee departed, and hee began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: And all *men* did marvell

21 And when Iesus was passed over againe by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and hee was nigh unto the Sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name: and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed: and shee shall live.

24 And *Iesus* went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And, a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelue yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physitians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse:

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.

28 (For she said, If I may touch but his cloths I shall bee whole.)

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched mee?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he sayth unto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler

the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn But when he had put them all out, he taketh the Father & the mother of the damsell, and them *that were* with him, & entereth in where the damsell was lying.

41 And he took the damsell by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damesell (I say vnto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsell arose, & walked; for she was *of the age* of twelue yeeres: & they were astonished with great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that to mee thing should be given her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 Iohn Baptist is beheaded. 48 Christ walketh on the sea.

AND he went out from thence and came into his own countrey: & his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter the sonne of Mary the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said unto them. A Prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kinne, and in his own house

5 And he could there doe no mighty work, saue that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbeliefe: and he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelue, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits:

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing

nothing for *their* journey, saue a staffe, onely: no Scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse.

9 But *bee* shode with Sandales: and not put on two Coates.

10 And hee said unto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, whē ye depart thence, shak off the dust vnder your feet for a testimony against thē. Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe more tolerable for Sodome & Gomorrha in the day of iudgment than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, and anointed with oyle many *that were* sick, & healed *thē*.

14 And King Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) & he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias: And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof* he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth & laid hold vpō Iohn, & bound him in prison for Herodias sak, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said unto Herod. It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell, against him, & would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a just man, & an holy, & obserued him: and when hee heard him he did many things, & heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day, made a Supper to his Lords, high Captaines, and chiefe *estates*, of Galilee.

22 And when the daughter of the same Herodias came in & danced, & pleased Herod & them that sat with him, the King said unto the damosel, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, & I will giue *it* thee.

23 And hee sware unto her, Whatsoeuer thou shall aske *of mee*, I will giue *it* thee, unto halfe of my Kingdome.

24 And she went forth, & said unto her mother,

What

What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the King, & asked, saying, I wil that thou giue me by & by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorrie, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, hee would not reject her.

27 And immediately the King sent for an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: And hee went, and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damosell, and the Damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke up his corps, and laid it in a Tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselues together unto Iesus, & told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And hee said unto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure *so much* as to eate.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship priuatelie.

33 And the people saw them departing, & many knew him & ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Iesus when he came out, saw much people & was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepheard: And hee began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, & into the villages, & buy themselues breads; for they haue nothing to eate.

37 Hee answered, and said unto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say unto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundreth peniworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 Hee saith unto them, How many loaues haue yee? Goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the greene grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes divided hee among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke up twelve baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, & to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida: while he sent away ỹ people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when Even was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for ỹ wind was contrary vnto them) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth unto them, walking upon the Sea, & would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the Sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cryed out,

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled: and immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ranne through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they layd their sick in ỹ streets & besought him that they might touch if it were

but the border of his garment: and as many 20
touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII

1 *The Pharisees finde fault with the disciples for eating with unwashed hands.* 14. *Meet defileth not the man.*

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes which came from Ierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not: holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups & pots, brasen vessels and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders but eat bread with vnwashed hands.

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites: as it is written: This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandement of God, that ye may keepe your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, (that is to say, a gift) by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me, *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or mother:

13 Making the word of GOD of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And when hee had called all the
unto him, hee said unto them, Hearken unto
every one of you, and understand.
15 There is nothing from without a man tha
ering into him cā defile him: but the things w
come out of him, those are they ỹ defile the
16 If any man have eares to heare, let him h
17 And when he was entred into the house, fr
people, his disciples asked him cōcerning ỹ pa
18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so wit
understanding also? Do ye not perceiue that w
soeuer thing from without entreth into the
it cannot defile him.
19 Because it entreth not into his heart, bu
to the bellie, and goeth out into the draug
purging all meates?
20 And hee said, That which commeth ou
the man, that defileth the man.
21 For frō within, out of ỹ heart of man, proc
euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murth
22 Thefts, covetousnes, wickednes, deceit, lasc
ousnes, an euil eie, blasphemy, pride, foolishne
23 All these euill things come from wit
and defile the man.
24 ¶ And from thence hee arose, and went i
the borders of Tyre, and Sidon, and entred i
an house, and would not haue no man know it,
hee could not bee hid.
25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daugh
had an vncleane Spirit, heard of him, and c
and fell at his feete.
26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenic
by nation:) and she besought him, that he wo
cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter.
27 But Iesus said unto her, Let the child
first bee filled: For it is not meete to take
childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.
28 And thee answered and said unto him, y
Lord yet the dogs vnder the table eate of
childrens crummes.
29 And hee said unto her, For this saying,
thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daught
30 And wh̄e she was come to her hous, she fou
deuil gone out, & her daughter laid upon the
31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts

e and Sidon, he came into the Sea, of Galilee
ugh the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.
And they bring vnto him one *that was* deaf,
had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they
ech him to put his hand vpon him.
And hee tooke him aſide from the multi-
e, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee
and touched his tongue.
And looking vp to heaven, hee ſighed, and
h vnto him, *Ephphatha*, that is, Bee opened.
And ſtraightway his eares were opened, & the
g of his tongue was looſed, & he ſpake plain.
And hee charged them, that they ſhould
no man, but the more hee charged them, ſo
h the more a great deale they publiſhed *it*.
And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying,
e hath done all things well: hee maketh both
deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly. 10 And refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees.

In thoſe dayes the multitude being very great,
and hauing nothing to eate, Ieſus called his
ciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,
I haue compaſsion on the multitude, becauſe
y haue now beene with mee three dayes, and
e nothing to eate.
And if I ſend them away faſting to their own
uſes, they will faint by the way: For diuers of
m come from farre.
And his Diſciples anſwered him, From whence
a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread heere in
wildernesse?
And he asked them, How many Loaues haue
e? And they ſaid, Seuen.
And he commanded the people to ſit down on
e ground: & he tooke the ſeuen loaues and gaue
anks, and brak, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet
fore *them*, & they did ſet *thē* before the people
And they had a few ſmall fiſhes, & he bleſſed,
d cammanded to ſet them alſo before *them*.
So they did eate, & were filled: and they tooke
of the broke meat that was left, ſeuen baskets.
And they that had eaten, were about foure
ouſand, and hee ſent them away.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ſh
his diſciples, & came into ẏ parts of Dalm
11 And the Phariſees came forth and be
queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne
Heaven, tempting him.
12 And he ſighed deeply in his Spirit
ſayth, Why doeth this generation ſeeke
ſigne? Verely I ſay unto yꝰ u, There ſhall n
be given unto this generation,
13 And hee left them, and entring into
againe, departed to the other ſide.
14 ¶ Now the diſciples had forgotten t
bread, neither had they in the ſhip with
more then one loafe.
15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take hee
ware of the leaven of the Phariſees, and
leaven of Herod.
16 And they reaſoned among themſelves
ing, *It is* becauſe we have no bread.
17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith unto
Why reaſon yee becauſe ye have no bread?
ceive ye not yet, neither underſtand? Have ye
heart yet hardened?
18 Having eyes, ſee ye not? and having
heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?
19 When I brake the five loaves among
thouſand, how many baskets full of frag
took ye up? They ſay unto him, Twelve
20 And when the ſeven among foure thou
how many baskets full of fragments took ye
And they ſaid Seven.
21 And he ſaid unto them, How *is it that*
doe not underſtand?
22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida: and
bring a blinde man unto him, and beſought
to touch him.
23 And he took the blinde man by the h
and led him out of the town: and when he
ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him
asked him if he ſaw ought?
24 And he looked up, and ſaid, I ſee me
trees walking.
25 After that he put *his* hand again upon
eyes, and made him look up: and he was reſto
and ſaw every man very clearely.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea-Philippi: and by the way he asked his diſciples, ſaying unto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and other: One of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith unto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith unto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be rejected of the Elders, and of the cheife Prieſts, & Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe again.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, & looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behind me Satã for thou ſavourest not the things *that be* of God, but the things *that be* of men.

34 And when he had called the people unto him, with his diſciples alſo, hee ſaid unto them, Whoſoever will come after me, let him deny himſelf, and take up his croſſe and follow me.

35 For whoſoever will ſave his life ſhall looſe it; but whoſoevet ſhall looſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſave it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if he ſhall gain the whole world, and looſe his own Soule?

37 Or what ſhall a man give in exchange for his Soule?

38 Whoſoever therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and ſinfull generation of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed when he commeth in the glory of his Father with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

Ieſus is transfigured. 6 He foretelleth his death & reſurrection. 23 And giveth divers inſtructions to his diſciples.

And

AND he said unto them Verely I say [unto you] that there bee some of them that stand which shall not taste of death, till they have seene the Kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them into an high mountaine apart by themselves: and hee was transfigured before them.

3 And his rayment became shining, exceeding white as Snow: So as no Fuller on earth can white *them*.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: And they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said unto Iesus, Master, it is good for us to bee here, and let us make three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud overshadowed them, and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne heare him.

8 And suddenlie when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only with themselues.

9 And as they came down from the Mountaine, hee charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying Why say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And hee answered and tolde them, Elias verelie commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer manie things, and bee set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when hee came to *his* Disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they

d him, were greatly amazed, and running to
n, Saluted him.
16 And hee asked the Scribes, What question
e with them?
17 And one of the multitude answered, and
d, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my Sonne,
ich hath a dumbe Spirit.
18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he teareth
n, and he ſometh and gnaſheth with his teeth,
d pineth away, & I ſpake to thy diſciples, that
y ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.
19 Hee anſwered him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe
neration, how long ſhall I bee with you? how
g ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him vnto mee.
20 And they brought him vnto him: and when
aw him, ſtraightway the Spirit tare him, and
e fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.
21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe
ce this came vnto him? And he ſaid, Of a child.
22 And oftentimes it hath caſt him into the
e, and into the waters to deſtroy him: But if
u canſt doe any thing, haue compaſsion on vs,
helpe vs.
23 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue,
things are poſsible to him that beleeueth.
24 And ſtraightway the Father of the childe
ed out and ſaith with teares, Lord, I beleeue,
pe thou mine vnbeliefe.
25 When Ieſus ſaw that the people came running
gether, he rebuked the foule Spirit, ſaying, vnto
n, thou dumbe and deafe Spirit, I charge thee
ne out of him, and enter no more into him,
26 And *the ſpirit* cryed, and rent him ſore, and
e out of him, and hee was as one dead, inſo-
ch that many ſaid, Hee is dead.
27 But Ieſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted
up: and hee aroſe.
28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his
ciples asked him priuatlie, Why could not
caſt him out?
29 And hee ſaith vnto them, This kinde can
ne forth by nothing, but by prayer & faſting.
30 ¶ And they departed thence, and paſſed
ugh Galilee, and hee would not that any man
ld know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, & said unto t
The Son of man is delivered into ỹ hands of
& they shall kill him: & after that he is kille
shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and w
afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and bein
the house, he asked them What *was it tha*
disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the w
they had disputed among themselves who *sho*
be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve,
saith unto them, If any man desire to be first,
same shall be last of all and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the m
of them: and when he had taken him in his ar
he said unto th m,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such child
in my Name, receiveth me: & whosoever shall
ceive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying Master,
saw one casting out devils in thy Name, & he
loweth not us and we forbad him, because he
loweth not us.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not: for there is
man which shall do a miracle in my Name, t
can ghtly speak evill of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of wat
drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ,
rely I say unto you, he shall not loose his rewar

42 And whosoever shal offend one of *these* lit
ones that believe in me, it is better for him th
millstone were hanged about his neck, and he w
cast into the Sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: i
better for thee to enter into life maimed, t
having two hands to go into hel, into the fire t
never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire
not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offẽd thee, cut it off: it is be
for thee to enter halt into lif, the having two

e cast into hell, into the fire that never shall
nenched:
Where their worme dieth not, and the fire
t quenched.
And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it
etter for thee to enter into the kingdome of
l with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast
hel fire
Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is
quenched.
For every one shall be salted with fire, and
y Sacrifice shall be salted with Salt.
Salt is good: but if the Salt have lost his salte,
e, wherewith will you season it? Have Salt in
r selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Of divorcement 23 The danger of riches.

Nd he rose from thence, and commeth into
the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Ior:
and the people resort unto him again: and, as
was wont, he taught them againe.
¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked
n, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife?
pting him.
And he answered and said unto them, What
Moses command you?
And they said, Moses suffered to writ a bill of
vorcement, and t put her away.
And Iesus answered & said unto them, For the
dnes of your heart he wrote you this precept.
But from the beginning of the creation, God
de them male and female.
For this couse shall a man leave his father and
ther, and cleave to his wife,
And they twain shall be one flesh So then they
no more twain, but one flesh.
What therefore God hath joyned together, let
t man put asu der
And in the house his disciples asked him a-
in of the same matter.
And he saith u to them, Whosoever shall put
ay his wife, and marry another, committeth a-
ltery against her.
And if a woman shall put away her husband,
be married to another, she cōmitteth adultery.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And they brought young children ... that hee should touch them . and *his* Disci... buked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Iesus saw *it*, hee was much di... sed, and said unto them, Suffer the little c... to come unto mee, and forbide them not, ... such is the Kingdome of God.

15 Verelie I say unto you, Whosoever sh... receiue the Kingdome of God as a little c... hee shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, p... hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when hee was gone forth int... way, there came one running, and kneeled to ... and asked him, Good Master, what shall I ... that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said unto him, Why calleſt th... good? *there is* no man good but one, *that is* ...

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, ... not committe adulterie, Doe not kill, Do... steale Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud ... Honour thy Father and Mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him, Ma... all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, ... said unto him One thing thou lackest, Go ... way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and giue to ... poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in hea... and come take up the crosse and follow mee.

22 And hee was sad at that saying, and ... away grieued For hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and ... vnto his Disciples, how hardly shall they ... haue riches enter into the Kingdome of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his w... But Iesus answereth againe, and saith unto t... Children, how hard is it for them that tru... riches to enter into the Kingdome of God!

25 It is easier for a Camel to goe through ... eye of a needle, than for a rich man to ente... to the Kingdome of God

26 And they were astonished out of measu... saying among themselues, Who then can ... saued?

27 And Iesus looking upon them, saith, with...

is impossible, but not with God: For with God
things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Loe,
e haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered & said, Verely, I say unto
u, There is no man that hath left house, or bre-
ren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or
ildren, or lands for my sake and the Gospels.

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in
s time, houses, & brethren, and sisters, and mo-
rs, and children, and lands, with persecutions,
in the world to come eternall life.

31 And many that are first, shall bee last, and
last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Ie-
alem; and Iesus went before them, & they were
azed & as they followed, they were afraid, and
ooke againe the twelue, & began to tell them
at things should happen unto him, *saying*,

33 Beheld, we goe up to Ierusalem, & the Sonne
man shalbe delivered unto the chiefe Priests,
unto the Scribes: & they shall condemne him
eath, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge
, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him;
the third day hee shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And Iames and Iohn the Sonnes of Zebedee
e unto him, saying, Master, we would ỹ thou
ldest doe for us whatsoeuer wee shall desire.

36 And hee said unto them, What would yee
I shall doe for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us, that we
sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on
left hand in thy glorie.

38 But Iesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye
Can ye drink of the cup ỹ I drink of, and be
ized of the baptisme ỹ I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Iesus
unto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup
I drinke, and with the Baptisme that I am
ized withall, shall yee bee baptized.

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left
is not mine to giue, but *it shall bee giuen to*
for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be

much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith them. Ye know that they which are accoun rule over the Gentiles, exercise authority ov & their great ones exercise lordships over

43 But so shall it not be among you: but wh wil will be great among you: shall be your m

44 And whosoever of you will be the ch shall bee Seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not t minister, but to minister, and to giue his l ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Iericho and as he out of Iericho with his Disciples and a number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the So Timeus sat by the high-wayes side begging

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus o zareth, hee began to cry out, and say, Iesus Sonne of David haue mercy on mee.

48 And many charged him that he should his peace, but hee cryed the more a great Thou Sonne of David haue mercy on mee.

49 And Iesus stood still, & commanded h be called: & they call the blind man, saying him, Bee of good comfort, rise; hee calleth

50 And hee casting away his garment, ro came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The man said vnto him, Lord that I might receiv sight.

52 And Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way faith hath made thee whole. And immediat receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the

CHAP. XI.

¶ Christ rideth with triumph into Ierusalem hee curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree.

AND when they came nigh to Ierusalem Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount lives, he sendeth forth two of his Disciple

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way in village ouer against you: and assoon as ye tred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whe ver man sat: loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe y

yee that the Lord hath neede of him and
ight, way he will send him thither.
And they went their way, and found the colt
d by the doore without, in a place where two
yes met and they loose him.
And certaine of them that stood there said
o him, What doe yee loosing the colt?
And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had
mmanded and they let them goe,
And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast
ir garments on him: and he sat vpon him.
And many spread their garments in the way:
others cut downe branches off the trees, and
wed them in the way.
And they that went before and they that
owed cried saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that
meth in the Name of the Lord.
blessed be the kingdom of our father David
t commeth in the Name of the Lord: Hosanna
he Highest.
And Iesus entred into Ierusalem, and into
Temple: and when he had looked round about
all things, and now the eventide was come
went out into Bethany with the twelve.
¶ And on the morrow when they were come
Bethany hee was hungry:
And seeing a fig-tree afarre off, hauing leaues,
me, if haply he might find any thing there-
nd when he came to it, he found nothing but
es: for the time of figs was not yet.
And Iesus answered and said vnto it, No man
ruite of the hereafter for ever, And his dis-
s heard it,
And they came to Ierusalem: and Iesus went
the Temple, and began to cast out them that
nd bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the
s of the money changers, and the seates of
that sold doves.
And would not suffer that any man should
any vessell through the Temple.
d he taught saying vnto them, Is it not writ-
y house shalbe called of al nations the house
yer? but ye haue made it a den of theeves.
And the Scribes and cheife Preists heard it,
ught how they might destroy him for they

feared him, because all the people was astonis
at his doctrine.

19 And when Even was come, hee went out
the Citie.

20 ¶ And in the Morning, as they passed b
they saw the figge-tree dried up from the root

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith
to him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which t
cursedst is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering saith unto them, H
faith in God.

23 For verely I say unto you, that whosoever
say vnto this mountaine be ỹ removed, & be t
cast into the Sea, & shal not doubt in his heart
shall beleeue ỹ those things which he saith s
come to passe, he shall haue whatsoever he s

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What thing
ever yee desire when yee pray, beleue that ye
ceiue *them*, and yee shall haue *them*.

25 And when yee stand praying, forgive, if
haue ought against any: That your Father
which is in heaven may forgiue you your trespa

26 But if ye doe not forgive, neither wil y
Father which is in heaue forgive your trespa

27 And they come againe to Ierusalem: and a
was walking in the Temple, there came to h
chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elde

28 And say unto him, By what authoritie d
thou these things? and who gave thee this
thoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered and said unto them, I
also aske of you one question & answere me,
wil tell you by what authoritie I do these t

30 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from hea
or of men? Answere mee.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, say
If wee shall say, From heaven, hee will say, W
then did yee not beleeue him?

32 But if wee shall say, Of men; they fe
the people: For all men counted Iohn tha
was a Prophet indeede.

33 And they answere and say unto Iesus,
cannot tell. And Iesus answering saith unto t
Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie
these things.

CH

CHAP. XII.

The parable of the vineyard. 14. Touching paying of tribute, 18, and the resurrection.

ANd hee began to speake vnto them in parables, A *certaine* man planted a Vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the wine fat, and built a Tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country:
2 And at the season hee sent to the husbandmen a Servant, that hee might receiue from the husband-men of the Fruite of the Vineyard.
3 And they caught *him*, and beate him, and sent him away emptie.
4 And againe he sent vnto them another Servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.
5 And againe he sent another, & him they killed, and many others beating some and killing some.
6 Hauing yet therefore one Sonne, his well beloued, hee sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reverence my Sonne.
7 But those husbandmen said among themselues, This is the Heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall bee ours.
8 And they tooke him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.
9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and giue the Vineyard vnto others.
10 And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner.
11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.
12 And they sought to lay holde on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: And they left him, and went their way.
13 ¶ And they sent vnto him certain of the Pharisees, & of ỹ Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.
14 And when they were come they say vnto him Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: For thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But
knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, W
tempt ye me? Bring me a penny that I may s
16 And they brought it: And hee saith u
them, Whose is this Image and Superscript
And they said vnto him, Cesars.
17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Re
to Cesar the things that are Cesars, & to God
things ỹ are Gods. And they marvelled at h
18 ¶ Then came vnto him the Sadducees, w
say, There is no resurrection: And they as
him, Saying,
19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans b
ther die, and leave his wife behind him, and le
no children, that his brother should take his w
and raise vp Seed to his brother.
20 Now there were seven brethren: and the f
tooke a wife, and dying left no Seede.
21 And the second tooke her and dyed; neit
left hee any Seede: And the third likewise.
22 And the seven had her, and left no Seed
Last of all, the woman dyed also.
23 In the resurrection therefore, when they s
rise, whose wife shall shee bee of them? for the
ven had her to wife.
24 And Iesus answering said vnto them, Do
not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scri
tures, neither the power of God?
25 For when they shall rise from the dead, th
neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage: but
as the Angels which are in heaven.
26 And as touching the dead, ỹ they rise, ha
ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the b
God spak vnto him, saying, I am the God of Ab
ham, and the God of Isaac and the God of Ia
27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the G
of the living: Yee therefore doe greatly erre.
28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hav
heard them reasoning together, and perceiu
that he had answered them well, asked him, wh
is the first Commandement of all?
29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all
Commandements is, Heare O Israel, the Lord
God is one Lord.
30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God w

ll thine heart, and with all thy Soule, and with
ll thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is
e firſt Commandement.
31 And the ſecond *is* like, *namely* this, Thou
alt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: There is
one other Commandement greater than theſe.
32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well Maſter,
ou haſt ſaid the Truth: For there is one God,
d there is none other but hee.
33 And to loue him with all the heart, and
th all the vnderſtanding, and with all the Soule
d with all the ſtrength: And to loue *his* neigh-
our as himſelfe, is more than all whole burnt
erings and Sacrifices.
34 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſ-
reetly, hee ſaide vnto him, Thou art not farre
om the Kingdome of God. And no man after
at durſt aske him any queſtion.
35 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, while hee
ught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that
hriſt is the Sonne of David.
36 For David himſelfe ſaid, by the holie Ghoſt,
he Lord ſaid vnto my lord, Sit thou on my right
nd, till I make thine enemies thy foote-ſtoole.
37 David therefore himſelfe called him Lord,
d whence is hee *then* his Sonne? And the com-
on people heard him gladlie.
38 ¶ And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, Be-
re of the Scribes, which loue to go in long clo-
ing, and loue Salutations in the Market places.
39 And the chiefe Seates in the Synagogues,
d the vppermoſt roomes at Feaſtes:
40 Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a
etence make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receiue
eater damnation.
41 ¶ And Ieſus ſat over againſt the Treaſurie,
d behold how the people caſt in money into the
reaſurie, and many *that were* rich caſt in much.
42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and
ee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.
43 And hee called vnto him his Diſciples, and
th vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you that this
oore widowe hath caſt more in than all they
ich haue caſt into the Treaſurie:
44 For all *they* did caſt in of their aboundance:

but shee of her want did cast in all that shee h
even all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The destruction of the Temple.* 9. *Persecution*
the Gospel. 14. *Great calamities to the Iew*

AND as hee went out of the Temple, one o
Disciples saith unto him, Master, See w
manner of stones, and what buildings *are hee*
2 And Iesus answering said unto him, Seest t
these great buildings? there shall not be left
stone upon another, y shall not be thrown dow
3 And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, o
against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Io
and Andrew asked him priuately.
4 Tell us, When shall these things bee? A
what *shall be the* signe, when all these things sh
bee fulfilled?
5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, T
head lest any man deceiue you:
6 For many shall come in my Name, Saying
am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.
7 And when ye shall heare of warres and rum
of warres, bee yee not troubled: For such thi
must needes bee, but the end *shall* not bee yet.
8 For Nation shall rise against Nation, & kin
dome against Kingdom: and there shall bee eart
quake in *diuers* places, & there shall bee famin
& troubles, these are the beginnings of Sorrow
9 ¶ But take heede to your selves: For th
shall deliver you up to Councels, and in the S
nagogues, yee shall bee beaten, and yee shall
brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake,
a testimonie against them.
10 And the Gospel must first bee published
mong all Nations.
11 And when they shall lead *you*, & deliver y
up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall spe
neither doe you premeditate, but whatsoe
shall be given you in that houre that speake ye
For it is not ye that speake, but the holie Gho
12 Now the brother shall betray the brother
death; and the Father the Sonne: And Childr
shall rise up against *their* Parents, and shall ca
them to bee put to death.
13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Na
sa

ke: but hee that ſhall endure unto the end, the
me ſhall be ſaued.
14 ¶ But when yee ſhall ſee the abomination
ſ deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet,
anding where it ought not, (let him that rea-
eth vnderſtand) then let them *that be* in Iudea
ee into the Mountaines.
15 And let him *that is* on the houſe top, not
oe to downe into the houſe, neither enter there-
n to take any thing out of his houſe.
16 And let him that is in the field not returne
acke againe to take up his garment.
17 But woe to them that are with childe, and
o them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.
18 And pray you that your flight be not in the
Winter.
19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall bee affliction, ſuch as
was not from the beginning of the creation which
God created unto this time, neither ſhall bee.
20 And except ỹ the Lord had ſhortened thoſe
ayes no fleſh ſhould be ſaued but for ỹ elect ſake
õ he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.
21 And then if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe,
ere is Chriſt, or loe, *he is* there: beleeue *him* not.
22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophetes ſhall
iſe and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce,
if it were poſſible, even the Elect.
23 But take yee heede, behold, I haue foretold
ou all things.
24 ¶ But in thoſe dayes after that tribulation,
he Sunne ſhall bee darkened, and the Moone ſhall
ot giue her light.
25 And the Starres of heaven ſhall fall, and
he powers *that are* in heauen ſhall bee ſhaken.
26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man com-
ng in the clouds with great power and glorie.
27 And then ſhall he ſend his Angels and ſhall
ather together his Elect from the foure windes,
rom the vttermoſt part of the earth to the vtter-
moſt part of the heauen.
28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree, When
er branches is yet tender, and putteth foorth
eaues, yee know that the Summer is neare.
29 So ye in like maner, when yee ſhall ſee theſe things
ome to paſſe, know ỹ it is nigh, *even* at ỹ doores

30 Verely I say unto you, that this gene
shall not passe, till all these things be done.
31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: bu
words shall not passe away.
32 ¶ But of that day and *that* houre knowe
man, no not the Angels *which are* in heaven
ther the Sonne, but the Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye
not when the time is.
34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taki
farre journey, who left his house, and gave au
rity to his Servants, and to every man his work
commanded the porter to watch.
35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when
master of the house commeth, at Even, or at m
night, or at the cock crowing, or in the morn
36 Lest comming suddenly, he finde you sleep
37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all; W

CHAP. XIIII.

*1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 A woman pou
reth ointment on his head. 10 Judas selleth h*

AFter two daies was *the feast of* the Passe
and *of* unleavened bread: & the chiefe Pri
and the Scribes sought how they might take
by craft, and put him to death
2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest th
be an uproare of the people.
3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Si
the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a wo
having an Alabaster boxe of ointment of Spik
very precious: and she brake the boxe, and pou
it on his head.
4 And there were some that had indigna
within themselves, and said, Why was this w
of the ointment made?
5 For it might have been sold for more then t
hundred pence, and have been given to the po
And they murmured against her.
6 And Iesus said, Let her alone; why trouble
her? She hath wrought a good work on me.
7 For ye have the poore with you alwaies,
whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but
ye have not alwayes.
8 She hath done what shee could: she is com
forehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel, ſhall bee preached throughout the whole world, *this* alſo that ſhee hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall vnto her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad: and promiſed to giue him money. And he ſought how hee might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Paſſeouer, his Diſciples ſay vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe, and prepare that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, & ſaith vnto thē, Go ye into the citie, & there ſhall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer hee ſhall goe in, ſay ye to the good-man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the Gueſt-chamber where I ſhall eate the Paſſ. over with my Diſciples.

15 And he will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed and prepared: There make ready for vs.

16 And his Diſciples went forth and came into the Citie, and found as hee had ſaid vnto them: and they made readie the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he cōmeth with the twelue.

18 And as they ſat and did eate, Ieſus ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with mee ſhall betray mee.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, & to ſay vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *ſaid*, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered & ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that dippeth with mee in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeede goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if hee had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take eate: This is my bodie.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thanks he gaue *it* to them, & they all drank of it.

24 And hee ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the New Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drink no more of the

the fruite of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the Kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an Hymne, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

27 And Iesus saith unto them, All ye shalbe offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, & the sheepe shalbe scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall bee offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith unto him, Verely I say unto thee, that this day, *even* in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt denie mee thrice.

31 But hee spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: And hee saith to his Disciples, Sit yee heere, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and Iames and Iohn: & began to be sore amazed & to be very heauie,

34 And saith unto them, My Soule is exceeding sorrowfull unto death, tarie yee here, and watch with mee.

35 And hee went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee take away this cup from me, nevertheleſſe not that I will but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping; and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye & pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: the Spirit truly is ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when hee returned, hee found them asleepe againe (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And hee commeth the third time, and saith unto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come: behold the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth
ee is at hand.
43 ¶ And immediately while he yet ſpake, com-
eth Iudas one of the twelue, & with him a great
ultitude with Swords and ſtaues from the chiefe
riests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.
44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them
token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that
me is he: Take him, and lead him away ſafely.
45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraight-
way to him, & ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, & kiſſed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and
ooke him.
47 And one of them that ſtood by drewe a
word, and ſmote a Seruant of the high Prieſt,
nd cut off his eare.
48 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Are
ee come out as againſt a Theeue, with Swords
nd with Staues to take mee?
49 I was daylie with you in the Temple, tea-
hing, and yee tooke mee not, but the Scriptures
uſt bee fulfilled.
50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certaine young
man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked
odie; and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from
im naked.
53 ¶ And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt
nd with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts
nd the Elders, and the Scribes.
54 And Peter followed him a farre off, euen
to the Palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſat with
he Seruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.
55 And the chiefe Prieſtes and the Councell
ought for witnedie againſt Ieſus, to put him to
, and found none:
56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him,
t their witneſſe agreed not together.
57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe
neſſe againſt him, ſaying,
58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple
at is made with hands, and within three dayes I
ill build another made without hands.
59 But neither ſo did their witnes agree together.
60 And

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood up in the midſt, & asked Ieſus, ſaying: Anſwereſt thou nothing? What *is it that* theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt asked him, & ſaid unto him: Art thou the Chriſt the Sonne of the Bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: and ye ſhall ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith: What need we any further witneſſes?

64 Ye have heard the blaſphemy: what think ye? & they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to cover his face and to buffet him, and to ſay unto him: Propheſie: and the Servants did ſtrik him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace there commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt:

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelf, ſhe looked on him and ſaith, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not neither underſtand I what thou ſaieſt. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him again and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after they that ſtood by ſaid again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſwere, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeak.

72 And the ſecond time the cock crew. & Peter called to mind the word that Ieſus ſaid unto him: Before the cock crow twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe. And when he thought theron, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Ieſus brought bound and accuſed before Pilate.* 15 *delivered to be crucified.* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeves.* 43 *and is honourably buried.*

AND ſtraightway in the morning the chief Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell: and bound Ieſus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that Feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had cõmitted murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloude, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had delivered him for envy)

11 But the chiefe Priests moved the people ỹ he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said againe unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him,

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Iesus, when he had scourged *him* to be crucified.

16 And the Souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band:

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thornes, and put *it* about his head:

18 And began to Salute him, Hail King of ỹ Iewes

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped him

20 And when they had mocked him they tooke off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyre
who passed by, comming out of the countrey
father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his c
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgo
which is being interpreted, the place of a S
23 And they gaue him to drinke Wine m
led with myrrhe; but hee receiued it not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they
ted his garments casting lots vpon them, w
enery man should take.
25 And it was the third houre, and they cr
fied him.
26 And ỹ Superscription of his accusation w
written over, THE KING OF THE IEW
27 And with him they crucified two Theeu
the one on his right hand, & the other on his l
28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sai
And hee was numbered with the transgressou
29 And they that passed by, railed on him, w
ging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that de
yest the Temple, and buildest *it* in three dayes
30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from
Crosse.
31 Likewise also the chiefe Priestes mocki
said among themselves with the Scribes, Hee
ued others himselfe hee cannot saue:
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now
the crosse; that wee may see & beleeue. And t
that were crucified with him, reviled him.
33 And when the sixth houre was come, there
darknes over all the land, untill the ninth ho
34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cryed wi
loude voyce, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachth
which is, beeing interpreted, My GOD,
GOD, Why hast thou forsaken mee!
35 And some of them that stood by, when t
heard *it*, said, Behold hee calleth Elias.
36 And one ran and filled a Sponge full of
neger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to dr
saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias
come to take him downe.
37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and
vp the ghost.
38 And the vaile of the Temple was ren
twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶

¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood over
inſt him, ſaw ſ he ſo cryed out, & gaue up the
ſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Son of God.
There were alſo women looking on a far off;
g whom was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the
her of Iames the leſſe & of Ioſes and Salome,
Who alſo when he was in Galilee, followed
, and miniſtred unto him: and many other wo-
n, which came up with him unto Ieruſalem.
¶ And now when the Even was come (be-
ſe it was the preparation, that is, the day be-
the Sabbath)
Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable coun-
er, which alſo waited for the Kingdome of
d, came and went in boldly unto Pilate, and
ed the Body of Ieſus.
And Pilate marvelled if hee was alreadie
d, and calling unto him the Centurion, hee
ed him whether he had beene any while dead.
And when hee knew it of the Centurion, hee
e the bodie to Ioſeph,
And hee bought fine linnen, and tooke him
wne, & wrapped him in the linnen, & laid him
a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock: &
led a ſtone unto the doore of the Sepulchre.
And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother
oſes beheld where hee was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

Chriſts reſurrection. 9. *He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others.* 15. *Sendeth forth his Apoſtles.* 19. *and aſcendeth into heaven.*

And when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magda-
lene and Marie *the mother* of Iames and Sa-
me, and bought ſweete Spices, that they might
e and anoint him.
And very earlie in the morning, the firſt day
he weeke they came unto the Sepulchre, at the
ng of the Sunne.
nd they ſaid among themſelves, Who ſhal roll
way the ſtone frō the doore of the Sepulchre?
(And when they looked, they ſaw that the
e was rolled away) for it was very great.
And entring into the Sepulchre, they ſaw a
ng man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a
g white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And

6 And hee saith vnto them, Bee not afr
Yee seeke Iesus of Nazareth which was cr
Hee is not heere: Hee is risen: Behold th
where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples a
ter that hee goeth before you into Galile
shall yee see him, as hee said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fle
the Sepulchre: For they trembled and
amazed: neither said they any thing to any
For they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early, th
day of the weeke, he appeared first to Marie
dalene, out of whom hee cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went, and told them that had
with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard, that h
dliue, and had beene seene of her, beleived

12 ¶ After that hee appeared in another f
vnto two of them, as they walked and went
the Countrey.

13 And they went and told *it* vnto the rest
neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ Afterward hee appeared to the elev
they sat at meate, and vpbraided them with
vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart: because
beleeved not them which had seene them aft
was risen.

15 And he said vnto them, Goe ye into al
world, and preach the Gospel vnto every crea

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, sha
saved: but he that beleeveth not, shalbe dam

17 And these signes shall follow them tha
leeve: In my Name shall they cast out dev
They shall speake with new tongues,

18 They shall take vp Serpents: And if
drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt t
They shall lay hands on the sicke, and they
recover.

19 ¶ So then after that the Lord had sp
vnto them, hee was received vp into heaven
sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached e
where, the Lord working with them and c
ming the word with signes following.

¶

The Gospel according to Saint LVKE.

CHAP. I.

Lukes Preface 4 The conception of Iohn Baptist 26 and of Christ. 59 The circumcision of Iohn.

1 Forasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set
forth in order a declaration of those things
which are most surely beleeued among vs,
2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which
from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and Mi-
nisters of the Word;
3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had per-
fect vnderstanding of all things from the very
first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent
Theophilus.
4 That thou mightest know the certaintie *of*
those *things* wherein thou hast beene instructed.
5 THere was in the dayes of Herod the
King of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named
Zacharias of the course of Abia: his
wife *was* of the daughters of
Aaron: and her name *was* Elizabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before GOD,
walking in all the Commandements and ordinan-
ces of the Lord, blamelesse,
7 And they had no childe, because that Eliza-
beth was barren: and they both were *now* well
stricken in yeares.
8 And it came to passe ỹ while he executed the
Priests office before God in ỹ order of his course.
9 According to the custome of the Priestes of-
fice, his lot was to burne incense, when hee went
into the Temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people
were praying without at the time of incense.
11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the
Lord standing on ỹ right side of ỹ Altar of incense
12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was trou-
bled, and feare fell vpon him.
13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Za-
charias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife E-
lizabeth shall beare thee a Sonne: and thou shalt
call his name Iohn.
14 And thou shalt haue joy and gladnesse: and
many shall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For

15 For hee ſhall bee great in the ſight [illegible]ng.
Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine nor [illegible]tion
drinke; and he ſhall be filled with the holy [illegible] A
even from his mothers wombe. [illegible]for t
16 And many of the Children of Iſrael ſh[illegible] And
turne to the Lord their God. [illegible]ing
17 And hee ſhall goe before him in the ſ[illegible] H
and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of th[illegible]e o
thers to the children, and the diſobedient t[illegible] vnt
wiſedome of the juſt, to make readie a pe[illegible] And
prepared for the Lord. [illegible]ver
18 And Zacharias ſaid unto the Angel Wh[illegible] Th
by ſhall I know this? for I am an old man, an[illegible] bee
wife well ſtricken in yeares. [illegible] A
19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid unto him, [illegible] ho
Gabriel ỹ ſtand in ỹ preſence of God, & am ſe[illegible]r c
ſpeak unto thee, & to ſhew thee theſe glad tid[illegible] ali
20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, & not [illegible] th
to ſpeak, until the day that theſe things ſha[illegible] nd
performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my wo[illegible] n
which ſhall bee fulfilled in their ſeaſon. [illegible] mo
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, & [illegible] F
velled that hee taried ſo long in the Temple. [illegible] A
22 And when hee came out, hee could not ſ[illegible] Le
unto them, and they perceiued that he had ſe[illegible] th
a viſion in the Temple: For hee beckoned [illegible] A
them, and remained ſpeechleſſe. [illegible] hi
23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as [illegible] A
dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed [illegible] lu
departed to his owne houſe. [illegible] un
24 And after thoſe dayes, his wife Elizab[illegible] al
conceiued, and hid herſelfe fiue moneths, Say[illegible] b
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in [illegible]
dayes wherein hee looked on mee; to take a[illegible] L
my reproach among men. [illegible] c
26 And in the ſixth moneth, the Angel Gab[illegible]
was ſent from God unto a Citie, of Galilee, n[illegible] y
ed Nazareth. [illegible] f
27 To a Virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe n[illegible] ve
was Ioſeph, of the houſe of David; and the V[illegible]
gins name *was* Marie.
28 And the Angel came in unto her, and ſ[illegible] be
Haile, *thou that are* highlie fauoured, the L[illegible]
is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women. [illegible]
29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled a[illegible]
ſay[illegible]

ng. and caſt in her minde, what mauner of Sa-
tion this ſhould bee.
And the Angel ſaid vnto her Feare not, Ma-
for thou haſt found favour with God.
And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy womb
ring forth a Son, & ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.
He ſhall bee great, and ſhall bee called the
e of the Higheſt: And the Lord God ſhall
vnto him the Throne of his Father David.
And he ſhall reigne over the houſe of Iacob
ver: & of his Kingdome there ſhall be no end
Then ſaid Marie vnto the Angel, How ſhall
bee, Seeing I know not a man?
And the Angel anſwered and ſaid vnto her,
holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the
r of the Higheſt ſhall overſhadow thee, Ther-
alſo that holy thing *which ſhall* be borne of
ſhall bee called the Sonne of God.
nd behold, thy couſin Elizabeth ſhe hath al-
ncened a Sonne in her old age. & this is the
moneth with her, who was called barren.
For with God nothing ſhall be impoſſible.
And Mary ſaid, Behold, the handmaid of
Lord; bee it vnto me according to thy word:
the Angel departed from her.
And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes and went in-
hill-countrie with haſte into a citie of Iuda.
And entred into the houſe of Zacharias,
ſaluted Elizabeth.
nd it came to paſſe. ỹ when Elizabeth heard
ſalutation of Marie, the babe leaped in her
b & Elizabeth was filled with ỹ holy Ghoſt.
And ſhee ſpake out with a loude voyce and
Bleſſed *art* thou among women, and bleſſed
e Fruite of thy wombe.
And whence *is* this to mee, that the Mother
y Lord ſhould come to mee?
For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy Saluta-
ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in
wombe for ioy.
And bleſſed is ſhee that beleeved. for there
be a performance of thoſe things which were
her from the Lord.
nd Mary ſaid. My Soule doth magnifie ỹ Lord
nd my Spirit hath rejoyced in God my Savi-

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate
hand-maiden: for behold from hence forth
nerations shall call me blessed:
49 For he that *is* mighty hath done to me
things, and holy *is* his Name:
50 And his mercy *is* on them that feare
from gene ration to generation.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm
hath scattered the proud in the imaginati
their heart.
52 He hath put down the mightie from
seates and exalted them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry with good t
and the rich hee hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his Seruant Israel, in re
brance of his mercy,
55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham
to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three mon
and turned to her owne house.
57 Now Elizabeths full time came that
should be deliuered, and she broght forth a
58 And her neighbours and her cosins h
how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpo
and they rejoyced with her.
59 And it came to passe that on the eight
they came to circumcise the child: & they c
him Zacharias, after the Name of his Father
60 And his mother answered and sa d, N
but he shall be called Iohn.
61 And they said vnto her, There is non
thy kindred that is called by this Name.
62 And they made signes to his father, ho
would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing table: and w
saying, his name is Iohn. And they merveled
64 And his mouth was opened immediatly
his tongue *loosed*: and he spak, and praised Go
65 And fear came vpon al that dwelt round a
them: and all these sayings were noised ab
throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.
66 And all they that heard *them*, laid t
vp in their heartes, saying, What manner of c
shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was
him.

And his father Zacharias was filled with the
Ghoſt, and propheſied ſaying,
Bleſſed bee the Lord God of Iſrael: for hee
viſited and redemed his people:
And hath raiſed vp an horn of Saluation for
the houſe of his Seruant Dauid.
As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Pro-
ts *which haue been* ſince the world began.
That we ſhould be ſaued from our enemies
from the hand of all that hate vs.
To performe the mercie *promiſed* to our
rs and to remember his holy Couenant,
The Oath which he ſware to our father A-
am,
That he would grant vnto vs; that we, being
vered out of the hand of our enemies, might
him without feare.
In holyneſſe and righteouſneſſe before him
the daies of our life.
And thou childe ſhalbe called the Prophet
e higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face
he Lord to prepare his waies.
To giue knowledge of Saluation vnto his
le, by the remiſſion of their ſinnes.
Through the tender mercy of our God, wher-
e day ſpring from an high hath viſited vs.
To giue light to them that ſit in darkeneſſe
in the ſhaddow of death, to guide our feet
he way of peace.
And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in
, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his
ing vnto Iſrael,

CHAP. II.

Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire.
his Natiuity. 21. *His circumciſion.*

Nd it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there
went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that
e world ſhould be taxed:
And this taxing was firſt made when Cere-
was Gouernour of Syria.
And all went to be taxed, every one into his
citie.
And Ioſeph alſo went vp from Galilee, out of
tie of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the city of

Dauid

David, which is called Bethlehem, (be
was of the house and linage of David)
5 To bee taxed with Marie his espou
beeing great with Childe.
6 And so it was, ſ while they were there
were accomplished that she should be de
7 And she brought forth her first born
and wrapped him in Swadling clothes, a
him in a Manger; because there was no ro
them in the Inne.
8 And there was in the same countr
heards abiding in the field: keeping wa
their flocke by night.
9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord ca
them, and the glorie of the Lord shone r
bout them, and they were sore afraid.
10 And the Angel said unto the m, Fea
For behold, I bring you good tidings o
joy, which shall bee to all people.
11 For vnto you is borne this day in t
of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the
12 And this *shall bee a* signe vnto you,
finde the Babe wrapped in Swadling clot
in a Manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the Angel
titude of ſ heavenly hoast, praising God, &
14 Glorie to God in the highest and o
peace, good-will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the Angels we
away from them into heaven, the shephea
one to another, Let us now goe even vnt
Bethlem and see this thing which is come to
which the Lord hath made knowne unto u
16 And they came with haste, and found
and Ioseph, and the Babe lying in a Mange
17 And when they had seene it, they made
abroad the saying which was tolde them
ning the Childe.
18 And all they that heard *it*, wondred
things which were told them by the shep
19 And Mary kept all these things, and
red *them* in her heart.
20 And the shepheards returned, glo
and praising God for all the things that t
heard and seene; as it was told them.

And when eight dayes, were accomplished
the circumcision of the childe, his Name was
ed IESVS, which was so named of the An-
before hee was conceiued in the wombe.
And wh̄ the dayes of her purification, accord-
to the Law of Moses were accomplished, they
ht him to Ierusalem, to present him to ỹ Lord
(As it is written in the Law of the Lord,
y male that openeth the wombe, shall be cal-
oly to the Lord)
And to offer a Sacrifice, according to that
h is said, in the Law of the Lord, a paire of
le Doues or two young Pigeons.
And behold, there was a man in Ierusalem
e name *was* Simeon, and the same man *was*
nd devout, waiting for the consolation of
l, and the holy Ghost was upon him.
And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy
t, that hee should not see death, before hee
ene the Lords Christ.
And he came by the Spirit into the Temple:
hen the Parents brought in the Child Iesus,
e for him after the custome of the Law.
Then tooke hee him up in his armes, and
d God, and said,
Lord, now lettest thou thy Seruant depart
ce, according to thy Word:
For mine eyes haue seene thy Saluation.
Which thou hast prepared before the face
people.
A Light to lighten the Gentiles and the
of thy people Israel.
And Ioseph and his mother marvelled at
things which were spoken of him.
And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto
his mother, Behold, this *Child* is set for the
d rising againe of many in Israel, and for
which shall bee spoken against.
Yea, a Sword shall pierce through thine
Soule also) that the thoughts of many
may bee reuealed.
And there was *one* Anna a Prophetesse, the
er of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was
at age, and had liued with an husband
eares from her virginitie

37 And she was a widow of about fou
and foure yeares, which departed not fro
Temple, but serued *God* with Fastings and
ers night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gave t
likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him
them that looked for redemption in Ieruſ

39 And when they had performed all t
according to the Law of the Lord, they ret
into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed stro
Spirit filled with wisedome: and the grace o
was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Ieruſalem e
yeare at the feast of the passeover.

42 And when he was twelue yeares old, they
up to Ieruſalem, after the custome of the Fe

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, a
returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in
ſalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not

44 But they supposing him to haue been
company, went a dayes iourney, and they so
him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they t
backe againe to Ieruſalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three
they found him in the Temple, sitting in the
of the Doctors, both hearing them, and a
them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonish
his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were a
and his mother said unto him, Sonne, wh
thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy Fathe
I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them. How *is it* th
sought me? Wist ye not that I must be abo
Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying
he spake unto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and c
Nazareth, and was subiect unto them. But h
ther kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and
and in fauour with God and man.

C

Iohns preaching. 15 His testimony of Christ.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea. And Herod being Tetrarch of Galile, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea; and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests; the word of God came unto Iohn the Sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse:

3 And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the Baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes:

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight,

5 Euery valley shalbe filled & euery mountain & hill shalbe brought low: & the crooked shalbe made straight, & the rough waies *shall be made* smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the Saluation of God.

7 Then he said to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits worthy of repentance: and begin not to say within your selves We haue Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid to the root of the trees, Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall wee doe then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none: and he that hath meat let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do.

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely: and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether were the Christ or not.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I commeth, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthie to vnloose: Hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose Fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the Wheat into his garner; but the chaffe hee will burne vp with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in *his* exhortation preached hee vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrach beeing reproued by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe, that Iesus also beeing baptized, and praying, the heauens was opened.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a Doue vpon him: and a voyce came from heauen, which said, thou art my beloued Sonne in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to bee about thirtie yeares of age, beeing (as was supposed) the Sonne of Ioseph, *which was the sonne* of Heli,

24 *Which was the son* of Matthat, *which was the son* of Leui *which was the sonne* of Melchi, *which was the son* of Ianna, *which was the son* of Ioseph,

25 *Which was the sonne* of Mattathias, *which was the sonne* of Amos, *which was the sonne* of Naum *which was the sonne* of Esly, *which was the sonne* of Nage,

26 *Which was the sonne* of Maath, *which was the sonne* of Mattathias, *which was the sonne* of Semi, *which was the sonne* of Ioseph, *which was the sonne* of Iuda,

27 *Which was the sonne* of Ioanna, *which was the sonne* of Rhesa, *which was the sonne* of Zorobabel, *which was the sonne* of Salathiel, *which was the sonne* of Neri.

28 *Which was the son* of Melchi, *which*

n of Addi, *which was the son* of Cosam, *which*
as the son of Elmodam, *which was the son* of Er
Which was the son of Iose, *which was the son*
Eliezer, *which was the sonne* of Iorim, *which*
as the son of Matthat, *which was the son* of Levi
Which was the son of Symeon, *which was the*
n of Iuda, *which was the sonne* of Ioseph, *which*
as the son of Ionan *which was the son* of Eli kim
Which was the son of Melea, *which was the*
n of Menam, *which was the sō* of Mattatha, *which*
as the son of Nathā *which was the son* of David
Which was the son of Iesse, *which was the*
n of Obed, *which was the son* of Booz, *which was*
son of Salomon *which was the son* of Naasson
Which was the son of Aminadab, *which was*
son of Aram, *which was ỹ son* of Esrom, *which*
as the son of Phares, *which was the son* of Iuda,
Which was the son of Iacob, *which was the son*
Isaac, *which was the sonne* of Abraham, *which*
as the son of Thara *which was the son* of Nacor
Which was the son of Saruch, *which was the*
of Ragau, *which was the son* of Phaleg, *which*
as the son of Heber, *which was the sonne* of Sala.
Which was the son of Cainan, *which was the*
n of Arphaxad, *which was the son* of Sem, *which*
as the son of Noe, *which was the son* of Lamech,
Which was the son of Mathusala, *which was*
sonne of Enoch, *which was the sonne* of Iared.
hich was the sonne of Maleleel, *which was the*
nne of Cainan,
Which was the sonne of Enos, *which was*
e sonne of Seth, *which was the sonne* of Adam,
ich was the sonne of God

CHAP. IIII.

Christ temptation and fasting. 13 *He overcom-*
meth the devil. 15. *And beginneth to preach.*

ANd Iesus beeing full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordane, and was led by the
irit into the wildernesse.
2 Beeing fourtie dayes tempted of the Devill.
nd in those dayes he did eate nothing, and when
ey were ended, hee afterward hungred.
3 And the devil said vnto him, If thou be the Son
God, command this stone ỹ it be made bread.
4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written,

that man shall not liue by bread alone, but
very word of God.

5 And the Deuill taking him vp into an
mountaine, shewed vnto him all the Kingd
of the world in a moment of time:

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this p
will I giue thee, & the glory of them: for
liuered vnto me, & to whomsoeuer I will, I gi

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shalbe

8 And Iesus answered & said vnto him, Get
behind me Satan, for it is written, Thou shalt
ship the Lord thy God, & him only shalt thou

9 And he brought him to Ierusalem, and set
on a pinacle of the Temple, & said vnto him,
be the Son of God, cast thy selfe downe frō h

10 For it is written, He shall giue his An
charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee
lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him,
said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God

13 And when the deuill had ended all the
ptation, hee departed from him for a Season.

14 And Iesus returned in the power of the
rit into Galilee: and there went out a fame
him, through all the Region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, bei
glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to Nazareth, where he
beene brought vp: and, as his custome was,
went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day,
stood vp for to read.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the bo
of the Prophet Esaias: & when he had opened
booke, hee found the place where it was writt

18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, becau
hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to p
he hath sent me to heale ỹ broke hearted, to pr
deliverance to the captiues & recovering of
ip the blind to set at liberty them ỹ are bru

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the L

20 And he closed the book, & he gaue it aga
the minister, & sat downe: & the eyes of all
ỹ were in the Synagogue, were fastened on

21 And he began to say vnto them, This d

is Scripture fulfilled in your eares.
And all bare him witnesse, and wonderd at the
gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth
nd they said, Is not this Iosephs Sonne.
And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say unto
e this Prouerb, Phisician heale thy selfe: What-
euer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do also
ere in thine owne countrey.
And he said, Verely I say unto you, No Prophet
accepted in his own countrey.
But I tell you of a truth, many widowes were
Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen
as shut up three yeares and six moneths, when
reat famine was throughout all the Land:
26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, saue
nto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon unto a woman *that*
as a widow.
27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time
f Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was
leansed saving Naaman the Syrian.
28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they
eard these things, were filled with wrath.
29 And rose up & thrust him out of ỹ city and
d him unto the brow of ỹ hil) whereon their city
as built) ỹ they might cast him down headlong
30 But he passing through the midst of them,
ent his way:
31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Ga-
ilee and taught them on the Sabbath-daies.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrin: for
is word was with power,
33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man,
which had a Spirit of an vncleane devil, and cri-
d out with a loud voice,
34 Saying, let vs alon: what haue we to do w̃ thee
thou Iesus of Nazareth? art ỹ come to destroy us,
I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.
35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy
peace and come out of him, And when the de-
vill had throwne him in the midst, he came out of
him and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among
themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with
auth rity and power he commandeth the unclean
Spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into e
place of the country round about.

38 And he rose out of the Synagogue and
tred into Simons house: and Simons wives
ther was taken with a great fever, and they
sought him for her.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the
ver: and it left her. And immediatly she a
and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sun was setting, all t
that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brou
them unto him: and he laid his hands on e
one of them, and healed them.

41 And deuils also came out of many, cry
out, and saying Thou art Christ the Son of G
And he rebuking them suffered them not to sp
for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and w
into a desert place: and the people sought h
and came vnto him, & stayed him, that he sho
not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach t
kingdome of God to other cities also: for the
fore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of G
lilee.

CHAP V.

1 *Christ preacheth out of the ship. 6 A miraculous draught of fishes.*

AND it came to passe, that as the people pre
sed upon him to heare the word of God,
stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: b
the fisher men were gone out of them, and w
washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which w
Simons, and praied him that he would thrust o
a little from the land: and he sat downe, a
taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said un
Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let dow
your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answereing said unto him, Master, w
have toiled all the night, and have taken nothi
nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the n

6 A

6 And when they had done this, they inclosed
great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.
7 And they beckoned unto their partners which
were in the other ship, that they should come and
help them. And they came and filled both the
ships, that they began to sinke.
8 When Simon Peter saw it he fell down at
Iesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a
sinfull man O Lord,
9 For he was astonished & all that were with him
at the draught of the fishes which they had taken
10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the Sons of
Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And
Iesus said unto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth
thou shalt catch men.
11 And when they had brought their ships to
land they forsooke all and followed him.
12 ¶ And it came to passe when he was in a cer-
tain city behold a man full of leprosie: who see-
ing Iesus fell on his face and besought him, saying
Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.
13 And he put forth his hand and touched him
saying I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the
leprosie departed from him.
14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go
and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy
cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a
testimony unto them.
15 But so much the more went their a fame abroad
of him, and great multitudes came together to
heare, & to be healed by him of their infirmities.
16 And he withdrew himselfe into the wilder-
nes and prayed.
17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he
was teaching, ỹ there were Pharisees and Doctors
of ỹ Law sitting by which were come out of every
towne of Galilee, and Iudea & Ierusalem: and the
power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.
18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man
which was taken with a palsie: and they sought
meanes to bring him in, & to lay him before him
19 And whē they could not find by what way they
might bring him in, because of ỹ multitude, they
went up on ỹ house top & let him down through
the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Ie-

20 And when hee ſaw their Faith, hee ſaid
to him, Man, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.
21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began
reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh
phemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alo
22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts
anſwering, ſaid vnto to them, What reaſon y
in your hearts?
23 Whether is it eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes
forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe up and walke?
24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of
hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (he ſ
vnto the ſicke of the palſie) I ſay vnto thee, Ar
and take up thy couch, and goe into thine hou
25 And immediately hee roſe up before the
and tooke vp *that* whereon hee lay, and depart
to his owne houſe, glorifying God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they glo
fyed God, and were filled with feare, ſayi
We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.
27 ¶ And after theſe things he went forth, a
ſaw a Publicane named Leui, ſitting at the rece
of cuſtome: and hee ſaid vnto him, Follow me
28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.
29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his o
houſe: and there was a great company of Publ
cans, and of others that ſat down with them.
30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured
gainſt his diſciples ſaying, Why do ye eat a
drink with Publicanes and ſinners?
31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, The
that are whole need not a Phyſician, but they th
are ſicke.
32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinne
to repentance.
33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Why doe th
Diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make praye
and likewiſe the *Diſciples* of the Phariſees: b
thine eate and drinke?
34 And hee ſaid vnto them, Can yee make th
children of the Bride chamber faſt, while t
Bride-groome is with them?
35 But the dayes will come, when the Brid
groome ſhall be taken away from them: and th
ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ A

36 ¶ And hee ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a peece of a new garment vpon an old, if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the peece *that was taken* out of the new agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled: and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old *wine*, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith the old is better.

CHAP. VI.

The diſciples, plucke the eares of corne on the Sabbath day. 13 Chriſt chuſeth the twelue,

AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that he went through the corne fields: And his Diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue ye not read *ſo much as* this, what David did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him.

4 How hee went into the houſe of God, and did take and eate of the Shew-bread, and gaue alſo to them *that were* with him: which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſtes alone?

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, that the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue, & taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, & ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand forth in the midſt. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy *it*?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, hee ſaid vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did

did so, & his hand was restored whole as the
11 And they were filled with madnes, &, co
one with another, what they might doe to
12 And it came to passe in those daves, th
went out into a mountain to pray, and conti
all night in prayer unto God.
13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto
his disciples: And of them he chose twelve,
also he named Apostles:
14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and
drew his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philip and
tholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames *the sonne* of
pheus, and Simon called Zelotes,
16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and I
Iscariot which also was the traitour.
17 And he came down with them, and stood in
plain: and the company of his disciples, & a gr
multitude of people out of all Iudea & Ierusal
and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, w
came, to hear him, & to be healed of their dise
18 And they that were vexed with unclean S
rits: and they were healed,
19 And the whole multitude sought to touch h
for there went vertue out of him, & healed th
20 ¶ And he lifted up his eies on his disci
and said, Blessed *bee* yee poore: for yours is
Kingdome of God.
21 Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye sh
be filled. Blessed *are* yee that weepe now: for
shall laugh.
22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you,
when they shall separate you *from their compa*
and shall reproch *you*: and cast out your name
evill, for the Sonne of mans sake.
23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy:
behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in
like manner did their fathers unto the Prophe
24 But wo unto you *that are* rich: for ye ha
received your consolation.
25 Wo unto you *that are* full: for ye shall hu
ger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye sh
mourn and weep.
26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well
you; for so did their fathers to the false Proph

27 ¶ B

27 ¶ But I say unto you which heare, Love your
emies, doe good to them which hate you,
28 Bleſſe them which curſe you, and pray for
em which deſpitefully uſe you:
29 And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one*
eek, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh a-
ay thy cloak, forbid not *to take thy* coat alſo.
30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of
m ỹ taketh away thy goods, ask *them* not again.
31 And as ye would that men ſhould do to you
o ye alſo to them likewiſe:
32 For if ye love them that love you, what thank
ave ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them
33 And if ye do good to them which doe good
o you, what thank have ye? for ſinners do even
he ſame.
34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom you hope
o receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend
o ſinners, to receive as much again.
35 But love ye your enemies, & do good, and lend,
oping for nothing again & your reward ſhall be
reat, & ye ſhal be the children of the Higheſt: for
e is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.
36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father
lſo is mercifull.
37 Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: con-
emne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: for-
ive, and ye ſhall be forgiven.
38 Give and it ſhall be given unto you, good
eaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and
unning over, ſhall men give into your boſome:
or with the ſame meaſure that ye meete withall
t ſhall be meaſured to you againe.
39 And he ſpake a parable unto them: Can the
blinde lead the blinde? Shall they not both fall
nto the ditch?
40 The diſciple is not above his maſter: but e-
very one that is perfect ſhall be as his Maſter.
41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote *that is*
n thy brothers eie but perceaveſt not the beame
that is in thine owne eie?
42 Either how canſt ỹ ſay to thy brother, Bro-
ther ſuffer that I may pull out the mote that is in thine eie
when in thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame ỹ is
n thine owne eie? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt
the

the beame out of thine owne eye, and then
thou see clearelie to pull out the mote that
thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt
neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good

44 For everie tree is knowne by his own
for of thornes men doe not gather figges,
a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure
heart bringeth foorth *that which is* good:
evill man out of the evill treasure of his
bringeth foorth *that which is* evill: For of
boundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call yee mee Lord, Lord,
doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever commeth to mee, and hea
my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew yo
whom hee is like:

48 Hee is like a man which built an house,
digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a r
And when the flud arose, the streame beate
hement lie vpon that house, and could not shake
For it was founded vpon a Rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is
a man that without a foundation built an h
vpon the earth: against which the stream did b
vehemently: and immediatelie it fell, and
ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Centurions faith.* 12 *Christ raiseth the widdows son being absent.* 11 *and raiseth the widdows so*

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in
audience of the people, hee entred into
pernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions Seruant who
deare vnto him, was sicke, and readie to die.

3 And when hee heard of Iesus, hee sent v
him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him t
he would come and heale his Seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they beso
him instantly, saying, that hee was worthie
whom hee should doe this.

5 For hee loued our Nation, and hath built
a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them: And when he w

w not farre from the house, the Centurion sent iends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble t thy selfe: For I am not worthy that thou ouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe wor- ie to come vnto thee: But say in a word, and my rvant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, han- g vnder me Souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, d hee goeth: and to another, Come and he com- eth: and to my Seruant Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marvelled t him: and turned him about, and said vnto the ople that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue t found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house ound the Servant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he ent into a Citie called Nain: and many of his isciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the itie, behold there was a dead man carried out, he onelie Sonne of his mother; and she was a wi- ow, nd much people of the Citie *was* with her,

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compas- ion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the bier (and hey that bare him, stood still) and hee said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead sat vp, and began to speake and hee delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, & they glori- fied God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp mong vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth through ut all Iudea, & throughout all the regiõ round about

18 And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all hese things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his isciples sent *them* to Iesus, saying, Art thou hee hat should come, or looke wee for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in the same houre he cured many of their infir-

infirmities and plagues, and of evill Spirits; ¶
unto many *that were* blinde he gaue sight.
22 Then Iesus answering said unto them, Go
your way, and tell Iohn what things ye have
and heard; how that the blinde see, the lame
the lepers are cleansed, the deafe hear, the dead
raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached:
23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be
fended in me.
24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were
parted he began to speak unto the people concer
ning Iohn. What went ye out into the wilder
for to see? a reed shaken with the winde?
25 But what went ye out for to see? a man
thed in soft raiment? Behold they which are
geously apparelled, and live delicately; a
Kings courts.
26 But what went ye out for to see? a Prop
Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a Pro
27 This is he, of whom it is written, Behol
send my messenger before thy face, which
prepare thy way before thee.
28 For I say unto you, Among those that
born of women, there is not a greater Prop
then Iohn the Baptist: but hee *that is* least in
Kingdome of God is greater then he.
29 And all the people that hear *him*, and
Publicanes justified God, being baptized with
baptisme of Iohn.
30 But the Pharisees and the Lawyers reje
the counsell of God against themselves, being
baptized of him.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then sh
I liken the men of this generation? and to w
are they like?
32 They are like unto children sitting in the m
ket place & calling one to another & saying, W
have piped unto you, and ye have not danced:
have mourned unto you, and ye have not wept
33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating br
nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil
34 The Sonne of man is come eating and dri
and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man and a wi
bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.
35 But wisedome is justified of all her children.

29 ¶ A

¶ And one of the Phariſees deſired him that
would eate with him. And hee went into the
Phariſees houſe and ſat downe to meate.
And behold, a woman in the Citie which
was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſat at meate
in the Phariſees houſe, brought an Alabaſter-box
of ointment,
And ſtood at his feete behind him, weeping,
and began to waſh his feet with teares, & did wipe
them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his
feete, and anointed *them* with the ointment.
Now when the Phariſee, which had bidden
him, ſaw *it*, hee ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying,
This man if he were a Prophet, would haue known
who, and what manner of woman *this is* that
toucheth him: For ſhee is a ſinner.
And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, unto him Simon,
I haue ſomewhat to ſay to thee. And hee ſaith,
Maiſter, ſay on.
There was a certaine Creditour which had
two debtours, the one ought fiue hundred pence,
and the other fiftie.
And when they had nothing to pay, hee
frankely forgaue them both. Tell mee therefore,
which of them will loue him moſt?
Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that *he*
to whom he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid unto him,
Thou haſt rightlie judged.
And turned to the woman, and he ſaid unto
Simon. Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine
houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feete: but
ſhee hath waſhed my feete with teares, and wiped
them with the haire of her head.
Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman ſince
the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.
Mine head with oyle thou diddſt not anoint:
but this woman hath anointed my feete with
ointment.
Wherefore I ſay vnto thee, Her ſinnes *which*
are many are forgiuen, for ſhe loued much: but to
whom little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.
And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſins are forgiuen.
And they that ſat at meate with him began
to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgi-
eth ſinnes alſo?

50. And

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee: go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

4 *The Parable of the sower* : 16 *The Lesson of a*

AND it came to passe afterward that he went throughout every city and village preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God, and the twelue were with him,

2 And certaine women which had been healed of evil Spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene out of whom went seven deuils:

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to Sow his Seed and as he Sowed, Some fell by the way side, & it was trodden down: and the fowles of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock: and assoone as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes and the thornes Sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and Sprang vp and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the misteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables: that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The Seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that heare: then commeth the deuill & taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue & be saued.

13 They on the rock, *are they* which when they heare, receiue the word with joy, and these haue no roote: which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they

ich when they haue heard go forth, and are cho
d with cares and rich s, and pleasures of this
e and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which
an honest and good heart having heard the word
ep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, co-
reth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed
t Setteth it on a candlesticke that they which
ter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made
anifest: neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be
owne and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: for who-
everhath to him shall be giuen, and whosoeuer
th not, from him shall bee taken even that
hich hee seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, and his bre-
ren, and could not come at him for the preasse,

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said
hy mother and thy brethren stand without, de-
ing to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mo-
er and my brethren are these, which heare the
ord of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day that
e went into a ship with his disciples: and he said
nto them, Let us go over unto the other side of
he lake: and they launched forth,

23 But as they sailed, he fell a sleep: and there
ame downe a storme of winde on the lake, and
hey were filled *with water*, & were in jeopardy

24 And they came to him, and awoke him saying
Master, master we perish, Then he arose and rebu-
ed the winde, and the raging of the water: and
hey ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith
And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to
nother, What manner of man is this? for he com
nandeth even the winds and waters and they o-
ey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the country of the
Gadarenes which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met
him out of ye city a certain man which had deuils
long

long time, and ware no clothes, neither a
any house, but in the tombes.

28 When hee saw Iesus, hee cryed out, a
downe before him, and with a loude voy
What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou
of God most high? I beseech thee torment m

29 (For he had commanded the vncl. ane
to come out of the man: For oftentimes i
caught him, and he was kept bound with ch
and in fetters, and hee brake the bands, an
driven of the devill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, Saying, What i
name? And hee said, Legion: because man
vils were entred into hi .

31 And they besought him, that hee woul
command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many S
feeding on the Mountaine: and they besough
that hee would suffer them to enter into t
and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man,
tred into the Swine: and the herd ranne viol
down a steep place into the lake, & were cho

34 When they that fedde them, saw wha
done, they fled, and went and told it in the
and in the Country.

35 Then they went out to see what was do
came to Iesus: & found the man out of whom
devils were departed, sitting at the feet of I
clothed, & in his right minde; & they were a

36 They also which saw it, told them by
meanes hee which was possessed of the devil
healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countre
the Gadarens round about, besought him to d
from them, for they were taken with great fe
he went up into the ship, and returned back a

38 Now the man out of whom the devils
departed, besought him that hee might bee
him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew
great things God hath done vnto thee. And h
his way, and published throughout the whol
tie, how great things Iesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus w

ed, the people gladly receiued him: For they
e all waiting for him.

¶ And behold, there came a man named
us, and hee was a ruler of the Synagogue; and
fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him
hee would come into his house.

For he had one onely daughter about twelue
es of age, and shee lay a dying. (But as hee
, the people thronged him.

¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood
lue yeares, which had spent all her liuing vp-
hysicians, neither could bee healed of any.
ame behind him, & touched the border of his
nēt: & immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

And Iesus said, Who touched mee? When
enied, Peter and they *that* were with him,
, Master, the multitude throng thee, and
ſe thee; and sayest thou, Who touched mee.

And Iesus said, Some body hath touched
For I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

And when the woman saw that shee was not
ſe came trembling: and falling downe be-
him, shee declared vnto him before all the
le for what cause shee had touched him, and
ſhee was healed immediately.

nd he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good cō-
thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

While he yet spake, there commeth one frō
nler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him,
daughter is dead, trouble not the Master,

ut when Iesus heard *it*, he answered him say-
ear not, beleeue only, & shee shalbe made whole.

And when he came into the house, he suffered
an to goe in, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn,
the father and the mother of the Maiden.

And all wept and bewailed her: But he said,
pe not, shee is not dead, but sleepeth.

And they laughed him to scorne, knowing
hee was dead.

And hee put them all out, and tooke her by
nd, and called, Saying, Maide, arise.

And her Spirit came againe, and shee arose
straway: & he commanded to giue her meat.

nd her parents were astonished: but he charged
them that they should tell no man what was

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth forth his Apostles.* 9 *Herod desired to see Christ.* 28 *Christes transfigura*

THen he called his twelue disciples to and gaue them power and authority o deuils and to cure diseases:

2 And he sent them to preach the King of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for journey, neither staues, nor scrip, neither b neither money, neither haue two coats a peac

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, t abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, wh go out of that city shake off the very dust f your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed & went through the t preaching the Gospel, and healing euery whe

7 ¶ Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all was done by him, and he was perplexed, bec that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen f the dead.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: an others, y one of the old prophets was risen a

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded who is this of whom I heare such things? An desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were retu told him all y they had done. And he took t and went a side priuately into a desert place longing to the City called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it foll ed him: and he receiued them, and spake t them, of the kingdome of God: and healed th that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away came the twelue and said vnto him Send the m tude away that they may go into the townes country round about, and lodge, and get vict for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Giue ye them to And they sayd, We haue no more but five lo and two fishes, except we should go and buy m for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men.

said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by
ties in a companie.
15 And they did so and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the fiue loaues & the two fishes,
looking up to heauen, he blessed them: & brake
gaue to ỹ disciples to set before the multitud
17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And
here were taken up of fragments that remayned
them twelue baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone pray-
ng, his disciples were with him: and he asked
em saying Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering said, Iohn the Baptist: but
me *say* Elias, and others *say*, that one of the old
ophets is risen againe.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I
m? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.
21 And hee straitly charged them, and com-
anded *them* to tell no man that thing.
22 Saying, the Sonne of man must suffer many
hings & be reiected of ỹ Elders & chiefe Priests
Scribes: & be slain, & be raised the third day.
23 ¶ And he said unto *them* all. If any man will
come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take
p his crosse daily and follow me.
24 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it
ut whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the
ame shall saue it.
25 For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine
he whole world & lose himselfe, or be cast away
26 For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and
f my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be
shamed, when he shall come in his owne glory,
nd *in his* Fathers and of the holy Angels.
27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some stand-
ng here which shall not taste of death till they
ee the Kingdome of God.
28 ¶ And it came to passe about eight dayes
fter these Sayings, he took Peter, and Iohn, and
ames, and went up into a mountaine to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his coun-
enance was altered: and his raiment was white
nd glistering.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men
which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who

31 Who appeared in glory, and spak
ceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Ie
32 But Peter, and they *that* were with
heavy with ſleepe: & when they were aw
ſaw his glory, & the two men that ſtood
33 And it came to paſſe, as they depa
him Peter ſaid unto Ieſus, Maſter, it i
us to bee heere: And let us make three
cles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, a
Elias: Not knowing what hee ſaid.
34 While hee thus ſpake, there cam
and overſhadowed them, and they feare
entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voyce out of the
Saying, This is my beloved Sonne, hear
36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus w
alone, & they kept *it* cloſe & told no man
dayes any of thoſe things which they ſaw
37 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the
when they were come downe from the hil
people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the compan
out, Saying, Maſter, I beſeech thee loo
my Sonne, for hee is mine onely Childe.
39 And loe, a Spirit taketh him, and h
deenlie cryeth out, & it teareth him, that he
againe, & bruiſing him hardly departeth f
40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to c
out, and they could not.
41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithl
perverſe generation, how long ſhall I b
you, and ſuffer you? bring thy Sonne hit
42 And as hee was yet a comming, the
threw him downe, and tare *him*: And Ieſu
bred the uncleane Spirit, and healed the C
and delivered him againe to his Father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the
tie power of God: But while they wonder
ric one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſa
to his Diſciples,
44 Let theſe things ſinke downe into your
for the Sonne of man ſhall bee delivered in
hands of men.
45 But they underſtood not this ſaying,
was hid from them, & they perceived it not

feared to aske him concerning
¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them,
which of them should be greatest,
And Iesus perceiving the thought of their
heart, tooke a child, and set him by him,
And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive
this child in my name, receiveth me, & whosoever
shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he
that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
And Iohn answered, and said, Master, we saw
one casting out devils in thy Name, and we for-
bade him, because he followeth not with us.
And Iesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for
he that is not against us, is for us.
And it came to passe, when the time was
come that he should be received up, he stedfastly
set his face to go to Ierusalem,
And sent messengers before his face: and they
went and entred into a village of the Samaritans,
to make ready for him.
And they did not receive him, because his face
was as though he would go to Ierusalem.
And when his disciples Iames and Iohn saw
this, they said, Lord wilt thou that we command
fire come downe from heaven, and consume
them, even as Elias did?
But he turned and rebuked them, and said,
Ye know not what manner of Spirit ye are of.
For the Son of man is not come to destroy
mens lives, but to save them. And they went to
another village.
¶ And it came to passe that as they went in
the way a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will
follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
And Iesus said unto him, Foxes have holes,
and birds of the aire have nests, but the Sonne of
man hath not where to lay his head.
And he said to another, Follow me. But he
said, Lord suffer me first to go and bury my father.
Iesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their
dead: but go thou & preach the kingdome of God.
And another also said, Lord, I will follow
thee: but let me first go bid them farewel, which
are at home at my house.
And Iesus said unto him, No man having put

his hand to the plough, and looking backe,
for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *the seuenty disciples, 17 admonished to be*
14 *Martha reprehended and Mary com*

AFter these things, the Lord appointed
seuenty also, and sent them, two and tw
fore his face, into euery city and place wh
he himselfe would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harue
ly is great, but the Labourers are few: pra
therefore the Lord of the harueſt that hee w
send forth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Go your waies: Behold, I send you forth
Lambs among wolues.

4 Carry neither purse nor Scrip, nor shooes
salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first sa
Peace bee to this house.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your pe
shal rest vpon it, if not, it shal turne to you ag

7 And in the same house remaine, eating
drinking such things as they giue, for the labo
is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to ho

8 And into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they
ceiue you eat such things as are set before y

9 And heale the sick *that* are therein: and
unto them the kingdome of God is come nigh
to you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter and t
receiue you not, go your wayes, out into
streets of the same and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleau
on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithsta
ding, be ye sure of this, that the Kingdome of
is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more t
lerable, in that day for Sodome, then for that c

13 Woe unto thee Chorazin: woe vnto thee B
said: for if the mighty works had been done
Tyre and Sidon which haue been done in you, t
had a great while ago repented, sitting in sa
cloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre a
Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 A

15 And thou Capernaum, *which art* exalted to heaven shall be thrust down to hell.

16 Hee that heareth you, heareth mee: and hee that despiseth you despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned with joy, saying, Lord, euen the diuels are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Sathan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on Serpents & Scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the Spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your Names are written in heauen

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in Spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, y thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father and no man knoweth who the Sonne is but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, Blessed *are* the eies which see *the things* that ye see,

24 For I tell you that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see *those things* which ye see, and hath not seen *them*, and to heare *those things* which ye heare and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? He said vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? How readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy Soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde: and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering said, A certain man
downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell a
theeves, which stripped him, of his raiment,
wounded him, & departed, leaning him half

31 And by chance there came down a cert
Priest that way, and when he saw him, he pass
on the other side,

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at
place, came and looked on him, and passed by
the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourne
came where he was, and when he saw him, hee
compassion *on him*.

34 And went to him & bound vp his wounds,
ring in oyle & wine; and set him on his own b
and brought him to an Inne, & tooke care of

35 And on the morrow, when he departed,
tooke out two pence, & gaue them to the host,
said unto him, Take care of him, and what o
thou spendest more, when I come againe, I
repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou,
neighbour unto him that fell among the thee

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on
Then said Iesus unto him, Go and do thou lik

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, tha
entred into a certain village, and a certain wo
named Martha receiued him into her house;

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which
sat at Iesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ser
and came to him, & said, Lord, dost thou not
that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid
therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered and said unto her
tha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled a
many things:

42 But one thing is needfull: and Mary
chosen that good part, which shall not be tak
way from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ teacheth to pray instantly*, 14 *He ca*
out a dumbe deuil.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying
certain place, when he ceased, one of his

ples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father, which art in heauens: Hallowed bee thy Name: Thy kingdome come: Thy will bee done, as in heaven, so in earth:

3 Give vs day by day our daily bread:

4 And forgive us our sins: for we also forgive every one that is indebted vnto vs: And lead vs not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he said, unto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his Iourney is come unto me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut & my children are with me in bed, I cannot rise & giue thee

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde, knocke, and it shal be opened vnto you,

10 For every one that asketh receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to them, that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a Son shal ask bread of any of you *that is* a father, will he give him a stone? or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish, give him a Serpent.

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a Scorpion?

13 If ye then being evil know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shal *your* heauenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spak and the people wondred

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto

them, Every kingdome diuided, against itself
brought to desolation, and a house divide
gainst a house falleth.
18 If Satan also be deuided against him
how shal his kingdome stand? Because ye say
I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.
19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by w
do your sonnes, cast them out? therefore, shal
be your iudges.
20 But if I with the finger of God cast out de
no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon
21 When a strong man armed keepeth
palace, his goods are in peace.
22 But when a stronger then he shall come u
him, & ouercome him, he taketh from him al
armour wherein he trusted, & divideth his spo
23 He that is not with me, is against me: and
that gathereth not with me scattereth.
24 when the vncleane Spirit is gone out
man, he walketh through dry places, seeking r
and finding none, he saith I will returne unto
house whence I came out.
25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swe
and garnished.
26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven
ther Spirits more wicked then himselfe, and th
enter in, and dwell there: and the last state
that man, is worse then the first.
27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these thin
a certain woman of the company lift vp her voi
and said vnto him, blessed be the wombe th
bare thee, and the paps which thou hast suc
28 But he said Yea rather blessed *are they* th
heare the word of God, and keep it.
29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thic
together, he began to say, This is an euil gene
ti on: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe
giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet.
30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenit
so shall also the Son of man be to this generatio
31 The Queen of the South, shal rise up in
judgement with the men of this generation, a
condemn them, for she came from the vtter m
parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of So
mon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is he
33 T

32 The men of Nineve shal rise up in the iudg-
ent with this generation, and shall condemn it,
they repented at the preaching of Ionas and
hold a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, put-
h it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushel: but
a candlesticke, that they which come in may
the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore,
en thine eie is single, thy whol body also is ful
light, but when thine eie is euil, thy body al-
full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is
thee, be not darknesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light
ing no part dark, the whole shall bee full of
ht, as when the bright shining of a candle doth
e thee light.

37 And as he spak, a certain Pharisee besought
to dine with him: and he went in, and sat
ne to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled
he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pha-
es make clean the outside of the cup and the
ter, but your inward part is full of rauening
wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that *which*
without, make that which is within also.

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you
, and behold, all things are clean vnto you.

42 But wo vnto you Pharisees; for yee tythe
t and Rue, and al manner of herbs, and passe
r Iudgment & the loue of God: these ought ye
aue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Wo vnto you Pharisees; for ye loue the vp-
most seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in
markets.

44 Wo vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypo-
; for ye are as graues which appeare not, & the
that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the Lawyers and said
him, Master, thus saying, y reprocheſt vs also

46 And he said, Wo vnto you also ye Lawyers,
e lade men with burdens grieuous to be born

and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you, for ye build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your Fathers kill'd them.

48 Truly ye beare witneſſe, that ye allow the deedes of your Fathers: for they indeed kill'd them, and ye build their Sepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and ſome of them, they ſhall ſlay and perſecute.

50 That the bloud of all the Prophets which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation:

51 From the bloud of Abel to the bloud of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: verily I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you Lawyers, for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge, ye entred not in your ſelves, and them that were entring in ye hindred.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him*, very vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeak, of many things,

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him,

CHAP. XII.

1 *To auoid hypocriſie and fearefulneſſe of confeſſing Chriſts doctrine.*

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trod one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all. Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

2 For there is nothing covered that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowne.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer ye haue ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhall be proclamed vpon the houſe tops.

4 And I ſay vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye ſhall fear:

Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Feare him.

6 Are not five Sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very haires of your head are all numbred: feare not therefore; ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the Synagogues, and *vnto* Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shal teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him Master, speak to my brother that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him. Man, who made me a Iudge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed & beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, Saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himselfe, Saying What shall I doe, because I have no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said This will I do, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my Soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laide up for many yeares, take thine ease, eat drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou foole this night thy Soule shall be required of thee: Then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himsel
and is not rich towards God.
22 ¶ nd he said unto his disciples, Therefore I
unto you, Tak no thoght for your life, what ye
eate, neither for your body, what ye shal put o
23 The life is more then meat, and the body
more then raiment.
24 Consider the ravens; for they neither so
nor reap: which neither haue store house nor b
and God feedeth them: How much more are y
better then the fowles.
25 And which of you with taking thought, c
adde to his stature one cubite?
26 If ye then be not able to do that thing whi
is least why take ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they to
not, they spinne not: and yet I say unto you, t
Solomon in all his glory was not arayed like o
of these.
28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is
day in the field, and to morrow is cast into t
ovne; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye
little faith!
29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eat or wh
ye shall drink neither be ye of doubtfull mind
30 For all these things doe the nations of t
world seek after: and your Father knoweth t
ye haue need of these things.
31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God a
all these things shall be added unto you.
32 Feare not little flock; for it is your Fath
good pleasure to give you the kingdome.
33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: provi
your selues bags which wax not old, a treasure
the heauen: which faileth not, where no theife
proacheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is there will y
hearts be also.
35 Let your loines bee girded about, and y
lights burning.
36 And ye your selues like unto men that w
for their Lord, when he wil returne from the w
ding: that when he commeth and knocketh t
may open unto him immediatly.
37 Blessed *are* those Seruants, whom the L

when he commeth ſhall finde watching, Verely I ſay vnto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and mak them to ſit downe to meat, and will come foorth and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond Watch, or come in the third Watch, and finde *them* ſo, bleſſed are thoſe Seruants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the houſe had knowne what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, Speakeſt thou this parable vnto vs or euen to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward, whom *his* Lord ſhall make ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue *them their* portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that Seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a truth I ſay vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that Seruant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming: and ſhall begin to beat the men Seruants, and the maidens; and to eat and to drinke, and to bee drunken:

46 The Lord of that Seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, & at an houre when he is not ware: and will cut him in ſunder, & will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And that Seruant which knew his Lords will and prepared not himſelfe, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many *ſtripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For vnto whomſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed?

51 Suppoſe ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuiſion.

52 For

52 For from henceforth there shalbe five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the Son, and the Son against the father: the mother against the daughter & the daughter against the mother, the mother in law against her daughter in law & the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shoure; and so it is

55 And when *ye see* the South wind blowe, ye say, There will be heate; and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how *is it that* ye do not discerne this time.

57 Ye and why, even of your selves, judge ye not *what is* right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to ỹ Magistrat, *as thou art* in ỹ way give diligence ỹ thou maist be delivered from him lest he hale thee to the Iudge and the Iudge deliuer thee to ỹ Officer, and the Officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee thou shalt not depart thence, til thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance upon ỹ punishmẽt of the Galileans & others*, 6 *The fig-tree cursed*

There were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their Sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering said vnto them Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue al the Galileans because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay but except ye repent, ye shal all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, & slew them think ye that they were sinners aboue all them that dwelt in Ierusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent ye shal all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable. A certaine man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard,

Behold

Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it downe: why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering said vnto him Lord, let it alone this yeare also, til I shal dig about it & dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit. *Well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath,

11 ¶ And behold ther was a woman which had a Spirit of infirmity eighteen yeares, & was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp *her selfe*.

12 And when Iesus saw her hee called *her* to him and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day & said vnto the people, Ther are six daies in w̄ men ought to worke, in them therfore come and be healed, nd not on the Sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him and said, Thou hypocrite doth not each on of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or *his* asse fro the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this *womā* being a daughter of Abrahā whō Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeares, be loosed frō this bond on ȳ Sabbath-day

17 And when he had said these things all his adversaries were ashamed: & al the people rejoyced for all ȳ glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdom of God like? and whervnto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard-seed which a man tooke, and cast into his garden; and it grew and waxed a great tree and the fowles of the aire lodged in the branches of it,

20 And again he said, Whervnto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of meale, til the whole was leavened.

22 And hee went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying toward Ierusalem,

Then

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid vnto them

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gat: for many I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter, in and ſhall not be able:

25 When once the maiſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without and to knock at the doore, Saying Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are

26 Then ſhall you begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhalbe weping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the East and *from* the weſt, and from the North and from the South, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdom of God

30 And behold there are laſt which ſhalbe firſt and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt,

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, Saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Go ye and tell that Fox, Behold I caſt out divils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the thrid day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neverthelesſe I muſt walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Ieruſalem

34 O Ieruſalem Ieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee how often would I haue gathered thy children togeather, as a henne *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee mee vntill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is he* that commeth in the name of the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

The dropsie healed on the Sabbath. 15 the parable of the great Supper.

AND it came to passe as he went into the house of one of the cheife Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answearing spak unto the Lawyers and pharisees. Saying, Is it Lawfull to heal on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him goe:

5 And answered them, Saying Which of you shal haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straight way pull him out on ỹ Sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable unto those that were bidden, when he marked, how they chose out the chiefe roomes, Saying unto them,

8 When thou are bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room lest a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bad thee and him, come and say to thee, give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may say unto thee, Friend, goe up higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee,

11 For whosoever exalteth himselfe shall bee abased: and hee that humbleth himselfe shall bee exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a Supper, call not thy freinds nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee again and a recompence be made thee,

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the Iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with

him

him heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed *is he* y shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he vnto him, A certain man made a great Supper and bade many:

17 And sent his Seruant at Supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for al things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a peace of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue mee excused.

19 And another said I haue bought five yoke of oxen and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused,

20 And another said, I haue married a wife and therefore I cannot come,

21 So that Seruant came & shewed his Lord, these things. Then the master of the House being angry said to his Seruant Go out quickly into the streets & lanes of the citie, & bring in hither the poore and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the Seruant said, Lord it is done as thou hast commanded and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said to the Seruant, Goe out into the high-waies and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall tast of my Supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multituds with him and he turned and said vnto them,

26 If any man come to mee and hate not his father and mother, and wife and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his owne life also he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doth not beare his crosse and come after me cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower sitteth not down first and counteth the cost, whether he hath *sufficient* to finish *it*.

29 Lest haply after hee hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold it begin to mock him

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish,

31 Or what king going to make war against an-

ther king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe whoſoever *he be* of you that forſaketh not all ſ̄ he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good, but if the Salt hath loſt his ſauour wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: *but* men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

3 The parable of the loſt ſheep. 8 Of the peece of ſiluer. 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew ne're unto him all the Publicans and ſinners for to heare him:

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying: This man receiueth ſinners, & eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernesſe, & go after that which is loſt vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders reioycing,

6 And when he commeth home he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheep that was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you ſ̄ likwiſe joy ſhall be in heauen over one ſinner ſ̄ repenteth, more then over ninety & nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what wom̄ having ten peeces of ſiluer if ſhe loſe one peece, doth not light a candle: & ſweep ſ̄ houſe & ſeeke diligently, til ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends & her neighbors together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece w̄ I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, there is joy in the preſence of the Angels of God ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two Sons:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to *his* Father,

Father,

Father giue me the portion of goods that fal
to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.
13 And not many dayes after, the younger
gathered all together, and tooke his iourney
a far country and there wasted his substance w
riotous liuing.
14 And when he had spent all, there arose, a mi
ty famine in that land & he began to be in w
15 And he went & ioyned himselfe to a citi
of that country: and he sent him into his fields
feed Swine.
16 And he wold fain haue filled his belly w
the huskes that the Swine did eate, and no m
gaue unto him.
17 And when he came to himselfe he said, H
many hired seruants of my Fathers haue bread
nough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger
18 I will rise and go to my father, and w
say, unto him, Father I haue sinned against heav
and before thee.
19 And am no more worthy to be called t
Sonmake me as one of thy hired Seruants.
20 And he arose, and came to his father. B
whē he was yet a great way off his father saw h
and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his nec
and kissed him.
21 And the Son said, unto him, Father I ha
sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am
more worthy to be called thy Sonne,
22 But the Father said to his Seruants, Bri
fourth, the best robe, and put it on him, and put
ging on his hand, and shooes, on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kil
it, and let us eat and be merry.
24 For this my Son was dead, and is a liue
gain he was lost, and is found, And they beg
to be merry.
25 Now his elder Son was in the field, and
he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard m
sicke and dansing.
26 And he called one of the Seruants, and aske
what these things meant.
27 And hee said unto him, Thy brother is co
and thy Father hath killed the fatted calfe, be
cause he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 A

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out and intreated him.
29 And he answering said vnto his Father, Lo these many yeares doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But as soone as this thy Son was come which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fattest calfe.
31 And he said unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meet that we should mak merry, and be glad, for this thy brother was dead, and is liue againe, and was lost and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the vniust steward. 14 The hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees reproued.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward, and the same was accused vnto him, that he had wasted his goods.
And he called him, and said vnto him, How is *that* I hear this of thee? Giue an account of thy stewardship, for thou maiest no longer be steward.
Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I do, for my Lord, taketh away from me the stewardship, I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.
4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.
5 So he called euery one of his Lords debters unto him & said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my Lord.
And he said an hundreth measures of oile, And he said unto him, Take thy bil and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundreth measures of wheat and he said unto him. Tak thy bil & writ fourscore.
8 And the Lord commended the vniust steward because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.
9 And I say unto you, Make to your selues friends

friends of the Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, when ye faile, they may receiue you into euer lasting habitations.

10 He *that is* faithful in that *which is* least, is faithful also in much: and hee that is vniust in least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not been faithful in vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to you trust the true *riches*.

12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in that *which is* another mans, who shall giue you that *which is* your own?

13 ¶ No Seruant can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other: or he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men: but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one tittle of the Law to fail.

18 Whosoeuer putteth away his wife and marrieth another, committeth adultery, and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man which was cloathed in purple and fine linning, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of Sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs come and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham a farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

And he cried and ſaid, Father Abraham, haue
ercy on me, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip
e tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue
; i am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham ſaid, Son remember that thou
thy life time, receiueſt thy good things: & like-
ſe Lazarus euill things: but now he is comfor-
d, and thou art tormented;
26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you
ere is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they w would
ſſe from hence to you cannot, neither can they
ſſe to vs that would come from thence,
27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore Father
at thou wouldeſt ſend him to my Fathers houſe
28 For I haue five brethren that he may teſtifie
nto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of
ment.
29 Abraham ſaith vnto him. They haue Moſes
d the Prophets: let them heare them.
And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one
ent vnto them from the dead, they will repent
And he ſaid vnto him, if they heare not, Mo-
s and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwa-
ed though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offences 5 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of Faith

THen ſaid he vnto the diſciples: It is impoſſi-
ble but that offences will come: but woe vnto
him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a milſtone were
arged about his neck, and he caſt into the Sea,
then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones
3 Take heed to your ſelues, if thy brother treſ-
paſſe againſt thee, rebuke him: and if he repent,
forgiue him.
4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times
in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne again to
thee ſaying, I repent: thou ſhalt forgiue him.
5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe
our faith.
6 And the Lord ſaid, if ye had faith as a grain of
muſtard-ſeed, yee might ſay vnto this Sycamine
tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou
planted in the Sea: and it ſhould obey you.

7 But

7 But which of you hauing a Seruant plowi
feeding cattell will say vnto him, by & by
he is come from the field, Go & sit down to

8 And will not rather say vnto them,
ready wherewith, I may Sup, and gird thy
and serue me till I haue eaten, and d runken
afterward thou shalt eat and drinke?

9 Doth he thanke that Seruant, because he
the things that were commanded him? I trow

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue don
those things which are commanded you, say,
are vnprofitable Seruants, wee haue done
which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Ie
lem, that he passed through the middest of S
ria, and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine vill
there met him ten men *that were* lepers, w
stood, a far off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and sa
Iesus, Master, haue mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them,
shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came
passe that as they went they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was h
led, turned back & w a loud voice glorified G

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet
ving him thanks, and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering said, Were their
ten cleansed but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to g
glory to God saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, go thy way
thy faith hath made the whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pha
sees when the kingdome of God should come, h
answered them and said, The kingdome of God
commeth not with obseruation:

21 Neither shall they say, loe here, or loe the
for behold, the kingdome of God is within you

22 And he said to the disciples, The daies wi
come when ye shall desire to see one of the dai
of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it,

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or se
there goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 Fo

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of *the one part* vnder heauen, shineth vnto *the other part* vnder heauen, so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation,

26 And as it was in the daies of Noe, so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man,

27 They did eat they drank, they married wiues they were giuen in marriage vntill the day that Noe entred into the Ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot they did eat they dranke, they bought, they sold they planted, they builded,

29 But the Same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all,

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shalbe vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field let him likewise not return backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoeuer, shall seek to saue his life, shall lose it, & whosoeuer shall lose his life: shal preserue it,

34 I tell you in that night there shall bee two men in one bed, the one shalbe taken and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken and the other left,

36 Two *men* shall be in the field the one shall be taken, and the other Left.

37 And they answered and said, vnto him where Lord, And he said vnto them. Wheresoeuer ỹ body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

The importunate widow. 9 *The Pharisee and the Publicane.* 15. *Children brought to Christ.*

AND he spak a parable vnto thē, *to this end* ỹ men ought alwayes to pray, and not to faint

2 Saying, There was in a city a iudge, which feared not God neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, & she came

unto him saying, Auenge me of mine ad
4 And he would not for a while: But af
he said within himselfe, Though I feare no
nor regard man:
5 Yet because this widow troubleth me
aveng her? lest by her continuall comm
weary me,
6 And the Lord said, Heare what the unius
saith:
7 And shall not God aveng his owne elec
cry day and night unto him, though he bear
with them.
8 I tell you, that he will avenge them spe
Neverthelesse when the Sonne of man co
shall he finde faith on earth?
9 And he spake this parable unto certain
trusted in themselues that they were righte
despised others.
10 Two men went up into the Temple to
the one a Pharisee and the other a Publica
11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus wit
selfe? God, I thanke thee, that I am not, as
men are extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or
as this Publicane.
12 I fast twice in the weeke; I give tith
all that I possesse.
13 And the Publicane standing a far off
would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven
smote vpon his breast, saying Lord bee merc
to mee a sinner.
14 I tell you this man went down to his h
justified rather then the other: for every
that exalteth himselfe shall be abased: and he
humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted,
15 And they brought unto him also inf
that he should touch them: but when his disc
saw it they rebuked them.
16 But Iesus called them unto him and said
fer little children to come unto me, and f
them not: for of such is the kingdome of G
17 Verely I say unto you Whosoever sha
receiue the kingdome of God as a little c
shall in no wise enter therein.
18 And a certain Ruler asked him, saying
master, what shall I do to inherit eternall li

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou
me good? None is good, saue One, *that is* God.
20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not
mit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steale, Do not
ar false witnesse Honour thy father & mother.
21 And hee said, All these haue I kept from
y youth vp.
22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vn-
him, Yet lackest thou one thing, Sell all ỽ thou
st & dist ibute vnto the poore, and thou shalt
e treasure in heaven, and come follow mee.
23 And when hee heard this, hee was verie sor-
wfull: For hee was verie rich.
24 And when Iesus saw that hee was verie sor-
wful, hee said, How hardly shall they that
e riches enter into the Kingd me of God.
25 For it is easier for a Camel to goe through a
edle eye, than for a rich man to enter into the
ngdome of God.
26 And they that heard *it*, said, Who then can
e saued?
27 And hee said, The things *which are* im-
ssible with men, are possible with God.
28 Then Peter said, Loe, wee haue left all, and
llowed thee.
29 And hee said vnto them, Verely I say vnto
ou, There is no man that hath left house or pa-
nts, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the
ngdome of Gods sake,
30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this
sent time, & in ỽ world to come life euerlasting.
31 ¶ Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, & said
o them Behold, we goe vp to Ierusalem, & all
ngs that are written by the Prophets concer-
g the Sonne of man shall bee accomplished.
32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, &
lbe mocked, & spitefully intreated & spited on
33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him
death: and the third day hee shall rise againe.
34 And they vnderstood none of these things:
d this saying was hid from them, neither knew
y the things which were spoken.
35 ¶ And it came to passe that as hee was come
h vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sat by
way side, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, h
asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Naz
passeth by.

38 And hee cryed, saying, Iesus, thou Son
David, haue mercie on mee.

39 And they which went before rebuked hi
he should hold his peace: but he cryed, so muc
more, Thou Sonne of David haue mercy on m

40 And Iesus stood, and commanded him t
brought vnto him: and when hee was come ne
hee asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe v
thee? And he said, Lord, ℣ I may receiue my s

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy s
thy Faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatelie he receiued his sight,
followed him, glorifying God. And all the p
ple when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Zaccheus a Publicane.* 13. *The ten peeces*
money. 28 *Christ rideth into Ierusalem.*

AND *Iesus* entred, and passed through Ieri

2 And behold, *there was* a man na
Zaccheus which was the chiefe among the Pu
canes: And hee was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he was, & c
not for the preasse, because he was little of sta

4 And he ran before, & climbed vp into a Sy
more-tree, to see him, for he was to passe that w

5 And when Iesus came to ℣ place he looked v
saw him, & said vnto him Zaccheus, make ha
come down, for to day I must abide at thy ho

6 And hee made haste, and came downe, and
ceiued him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmu
Saying That he was gone to be guest with a
that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said vnto the Lo
Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to
poore; and if I haue taken any thing from
man by false accusation, I restore him foure fo

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is Sal
on come to this house, forsomuch as hee al
the Sonne of Abraham.

10 For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Ierusalem, and because they thought that the Kingdome of God should immediatelie appeare:

12 Hee said therefore, A certaine noble-man went into a farre Countrey, to receiue for himselfe a Kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten Servants, and deliuered them ten pounds: And said vnto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his Citizens hated him, and sent a Message after him, Saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned having received ỹ Kingdome, then he commanded these Servants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had given the money, ỹ hee might know how much every man had gained by trading

16 Then came the first, Saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee said vnto him, Well, thou good Servant, because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie over ten cities.

18 And the second came, Saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And hee said likewise vnto him, Bee thou also over five cities.

20 And another come, Saying, Lord, Behold, *here is* thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man, thou takest vp that thou layest not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, ỹ wicked Servant: Thou knewest ỹ I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow,

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord hee hath
pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto every one
hath shall be given: and from him that hath
even that he hath shall bee taken away from

27 But those mine enemies which would
that I should reigne over them, bring hither,
slay them, before mee.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee
before ascending vp to Ierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come
to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount cal
the mount of Olive, he sent two of his disciple

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village over aga
you: in the which at your entring yee shall fi
a Colt tyed, whereon yet never man sat: loo
him, and bring *him* hither.

31 And *if* any man aske you, Why doe ye loo
him? thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lo
hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way
and found even as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the own
thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the Co

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of hi

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and th
cast their garments vpon the Colt, and they
Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their cloath
in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh even now
the descent of the Mount of Olives, the wh
multitude of the Disciples began to rejoyce
praise God with a loude voyce for all the migh
workes that they had seene.

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that comm
in the Name of the Lord: Peace in heauen, a
glorie in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among ỹ m
titude said, vnto him, Master, rebuk thy disciple

40 And hee answered and said vnto them, I
you, that if these should hold their peace,
stones would immediatelie cry out.

41 And when hee was come neare, hee beh
the Citie, and wept over it.

42 Say

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou at least in this thy day, the things *which belõg* vnto thy peace: But now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thy enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round and keepe thee in on everie side;

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground and thy children within thee, and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another: Because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And hee went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, & them ỹ bought

46 Saying vnto thē, It is writtē My house is ỹ house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And hee taught daylie in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were verie attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ voucheth his authority by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes as hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authoritie thou doest these things, or who is hee that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And hee answered and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing: and answere mee:

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, Saying, If wee shall say From heauen, hee will say, Why then beleeued yee him not?

6 But and if wee say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: For they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 Then Iesus said vnto them, neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let

ſt forth to husbandmen, and went into a far
countrie for a long time.

10 And at the Season hee ſent a Seruant to the
husbandmen, that they ſhould giue him of the
Fruite of the Vineyard: But the husbandmen
beate *him* and ſent him away emptie.

11 And againe hee ſent another Seruant: And
they beate him alſo, and intreated him ſhamefully,
and ſent him away emptie.

12 And againe hee, ſent the third; and they
wounded him alſo, and caſt *him* out.

13 Then ſaid the Lord of the Vineyard, What
ſhall I doe? I will ſend my beloued Sonne: it may
bee they will reuerence *him* when they ſee him.

14 But when the husbandmen ſaw him they
reaſoned among themſelues, Saying, This is the
Heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance
may bee ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the Vineyard, and
killed *him*. what therefore ſhall the Lord of the
Vineyard doe vnto them?

16 Hee ſhall come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen,
and ſhall giue the Vineyard to others. And
when they heard *it*, they ſaid, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and ſaid, What is this
then that is written, The ſtone which the builders
reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner.

18 Whoſoeuer ſhall fall vpon that ſtone ſhall
bee broken: But on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it
will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes the
ſame houre ſought to lay hands on him, and they
feared the people: for they perceiued that hee
had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him there, and ſent forth
ſpies, which ſhould faine themſelues iuſt men that
they might take hold of his words, that ſo they
might deliuer him vnto the power and authority
of the Gouernour.

21 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, wee
know that thou ſaieſt and teacheſt rightly, neither
acceptest thou the perſon of *any*, but teacheſt the
way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute to Ceſar
or not?

23 But

23 But hee perceined their craftineſſe, and ſaid vnto them, Why tempt yee mee?

24 Shew me a peny. Whoſe image & Superſcription hath it? They anſwered and ſaid, Ceſars?

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Render therefore vnto Ceſar the things *that bee* Ceſars, and vnto God the things *that bee* Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people; and they marvelled at his anſwere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees, (which deny that there is any reſurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp Seed to his brother.

29 There were therefore ſeven brethren, and the firſt tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the ſecond tooke her to wife, and hee died childleſſe.

31 And the third tooke her; and in like manner the ſeven alſo *And they* left no children & died.

32 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrrection, whoſe wife of them is thee? for ſeven had her to wife.

34 And Ieſus anſwering, Said vnto them, ye children of this world marry, & are giv̄ in marriage

35 But they which ſhalbe accounted worthie to obtaine that world, & the reſurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: For they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, beeing the children of the reſurrection.

37 Now ye the dead are raiſed, even Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when he calleth ye Lord, The God of Abraham, & the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead but of the living; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes anſwering, ſaid Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that they durſt not aske him any queſtion at all.

41 And hee ſaid vnto them, How ſaid they that Chriſt is Davids Sonne?

42 And David himselfe saith in the b[ook] Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit [thou] on my right hand.

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-[stool].

44 David therefore called him Lord: How [is] hee then his Sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, hee said to his Disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest Seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at Feastes.

47 Which deuoure Widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: The same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The poore Widow is commended.* 5 *The destruction of the Temple and citie is foretold.* 10. *The signes thereof.*

AND hee looked vp, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the Treasurie.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore Widow casting thither two mites.

3 And hee said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that shee had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, ỹ dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another that shall not be throwen down.

7 And they asked him Saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe *will there be* when these things shall come to passe?

8 And hee said, Take heed that yee bee not deceiued, for many shall come in my Name, Saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth neare: Goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars, and commotion, bee not terrified; For these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome,

11 And

11 And great earth-quakes shall bee in diuers places, and famins, and pestilences, and fearefull sights, and great signes shal there be from heauen.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you and persecute you deliuering *you* up to the Synagogues and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts not to meditate before what ye shall answere:

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents & brethren, and kinsfolkes, and freinds, and *some* of you shall they cause to bee put to death:

17 And ye shal bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shal not an haire of your head perish

19 In your patience possesse ye your Soules:

20 And when ye shal see Ierusalem compassed with armies then know ye that the desolatiõ thereof is nigh

21 Then let them which are in Iudea flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it depart out, and let not them which are in the countries enter therinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with child and to them that giue suck in those dayes for there shall be great distresse in the land & wrath upon this people

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword & shall be led away captiue into all Nations, and Ierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles vntill the times of the Gentiles bee fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shal they see the Son of man comming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe

then look vp and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree and all the trees:

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see & know of your own selves ỹ Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye whē ye see these things come to passe, know ye ỹ the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfetting and drunkennesse and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the earth.

36 Watch yee therefore and pray alwaies; that yee may bee accounted worthy to escape all these things that shal come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan entreth into Iudas 7 The Passeover prepared.

NOw the feast of vnleavened bread drew nigh which is called the Passeover;

2 And the chiefe Priests & Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way and communed with the chiefe Priests and Captaines how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised & sought opportunity to betray him unto them in ỹ absence of ỹ multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And

8 And hee ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare us the paſſeouer, that we may eat.

9 And they ſaid unto him, VVhere wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the City, there ſhall a man meete you bearing a pitcher of watter, follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And ye ſhall ſay unto the good-man of the houſe the Maiſter ſaith vnto thee, where is the gueſt-Chamber wher I ſhal eat the Paſſeover with my diſciples?

12 And he ſhall ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had ſaid unto them; and they made ready the paſſeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, he ſat down, and the twelve Apoſtles with him.

15 And he ſaid unto thē, with deſire I haue deſired to eat this paſſouer with you before I ſuffer

16 For I ſay unto you, I wil not any more eat therof until it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gaue thankes, and ſaid Take this and diuide *it* amoug your ſelues,

18 For I ſay unto you, I wil not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God ſhal come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gaue thankes and brake it and gaue to them Saying, This is my body which is giuen for you; this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after Supper Saying, This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood which is ſhed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayth me *is* with me on the Table.

22 And truely the Son of man goeth, as it was determined; but wo unto that man by whom hee is betraid.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues which of them it was that ſhould do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould be accounted the greateſt.

25 And he ſaid unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe lord-ſhip over them; & they that exerciſe authority upon thē, are called benefactours

16 But

26 But ye *shall* not be *so*: but he that is greatest among you, let him bee as the younger; and hee that is cheefe, as hee that doth serue.

27 For whither *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations,

29 And I appointed vnto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed vnto mee,

30 That ye may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on thrones, judging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said Simon, Simon, behold Sathan haue desired *to haue* you that he may fift you as whete.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest mee.

35 And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse and scrip and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said hee vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise *his* Scrip and hee that hath no Sword, let him sell his garment and buy one,

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went as he was wont to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said vnto them pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawne from them about a stone cast and kneeled downe and prayed;

42 Saying, Father, If thou be willing, remoue this

cup

cup from me: nevertheleſſe not my will but thine be done.

43 And ther appeared an Angel vnto him from heaven, ſtrengthning him,

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earneſtly: and his ſweat was as it were great drops of blond falling down to the ground.

45 And when he roſe vp from prayer & was come to his diſciples, he found thē ſleeping for ſorrow

46 And ſaid unto them, why ſleep ye? Riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet ſpak, behold a multitud and he that was called Iudas, one of ỹ twelue, wēt before them, & drew near unto Ieſus to kiſſe him

48 But Ieſus ſaid unto him, Iudas betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 when they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid unto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And on of them ſmote the Seruant of the high prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid unto the cheife preiſts and Captains of the Temple, and the Elders, which were come to him, Bee yee come out as againſt a theefe with Swords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple ye ſtrecched forth no hands againſt me, but this is your houre and the power of darkneſſe.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the hie prieſts houſe. And Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet down together, Peter ſat down among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he ſat by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him and ſaid, This man alſo was with him.

57 And he denyed him ſaying, Woman I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him & ſaid Thou art alſo of thē And peter ſaid. Mā I am not

59 And about the ſpace of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth, this

fellow

fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man I know not what ỹ sayest: & immediatly, while he yet spak ỹ cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned: and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord how hee had said unto him, Before the cock crow thou shalt deny mee thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him and smot *him*:

64 And when they had blindefolded him, they stroke him on the faces and asked him saying, Prophysie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him,

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the Elders of the people, & the cheife Priests, & the Scribes came together and led him into their Counsell saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell vs, And he said unto them if I tell you, you will not beleeve,

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let *me* goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said vnto them Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for wee our selves have heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iesus is accused before Pilate,* 7, *Sent to Herod*
11 *Sent back again,* 25 *delivered to be crucified.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him saying VVee found this fellow perverting this nation and forbidding to giue tribut to Cesare, saying that hee himselfe is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth up the people teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When

6 When Pilat heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that hee belonged to Herods jurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Ierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus he was exceeding glad for he was desirous to se him of a lōg *season* because hee heard many things of him; and hee hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words but he answered him nothing.

10 And the cheife preists and Scribes stood and vehemently accussed him,

11 And Herod with his men of ware set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enimitie between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate when he had called together the cheife Preists and Rulers and the people.

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man unto me as one that perverteth the people & behold, I hauing examined *him* before you have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done to him.

16 I will therfore chastise *him*, and release *him*,

17 For of necessitie hee must release one vnto them at the feast

18 And they cryed out al at once saying, Away with this man and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine Sedition made in the city, and for murdur was cast into prison

20 Pilate therfore willing to release Iesus, spak againe to them,

21 But they cryed, saying Crucifie him, Crucifie him.

22 And he said to thē y t third time Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therfore chastise him & let him goe

23 And they were instant with lowde voices requiring that he might be crucified and the voices of them and of the cheife Preists prevailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required:

25 And he released vnto them him that for Sedition and murdure was cast into prison, whom they haue desired: but he delivered Iesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they layd hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they laid the crosse that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them said Daughters of Ierusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves and for your children:

29 For behold ye dayes are comming, in ye which they shall say, Blessed are ye barren, & the wombe that never bare and the paps that never gave sucke.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountaine Fall on us: and to the hils, Cover us.

31 For if they doe these things in a green tree what shall be done in the dry.

32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him to bee put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him and the malefactours: one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus Father forgiue them: for they know not what they do: And they parted his raiment and cast lots.

35 And ye people stood beholding: & the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himselfe if he be Christ ye chosen of God.

36 And the Souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes saue thyselfe.

38 And a superscriptiō also was writtē over him in letters of Greek & Latine and Hebrew: THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the Malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ saue thy selfe and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying:

Dost

doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And wee indeede justlie, (for wee receive the due *reward* of our deeds) but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And hee said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou commest into thy Kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou bee with mee in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was darknesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voice hee said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: And having said thus he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, hee glorified God, saying, Certainelie this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold there was a man named Ioseph, a Counsellor, *and he was* a good man and a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deede of them) *he was* of Arimathea a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the Kingdome of God:)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus)

53 And he tooke it downe and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the woman also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laide.

56 And they returned, and prepared Spices and ointments: And rested the Sabbath-day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection declared to two women.
9 They report to others.

NOw vpon the first *day* of the weeke, very early in the Morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the Spices which they had prepared, and certaine *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid and bowed downe their faces to the Earth, They said vnto them, Why seeke yee the liuing among the dead?

6 Hee is not heere, but is risen: Remember how hee spake vnto you, when hee was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and bee crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words.

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things to the eleuen and to all the rest.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, & Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, & other *women* y *were* with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their wordes seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, hee beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went the same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Ierusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed *together*, and reasoned, Iesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them, What manner of communi-

communications *are* these that yee haue one to another as yee walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name *was* Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Ierusalem, & hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And hee said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet, mightie in deede and word before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our Rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene he which should haue redeemed Israel: & besides all this to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, a certain womã also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre,

23 And when they found not his body, they came saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that hee was aliue.

24 And certaine of them *which were* with vs went to the Sepulchre, and found *it* euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O Fooles & slow of heart to beleeue all *§* the Prophets haue spoken.

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the Village whither they went: And hee made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, Saying, abide with vs, for it is towards Euening, and the day is farre spent. And hee went in to tarrie with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sat at meate with them, hee tooke bread and blessed *it*, and brake, and gaue to them,

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and hee vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burn within vs while he talked with vs by the way, & while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And

33 And they all rose vp the same houre, and returned to Ierusalem and found the eleven gathered together, and them *that were* with them,

34 Saying. The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how hee was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace *bee* vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a Spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled and why doe thoughts rise in your hearts?

39 Behold mine hands and my feete; that it is I my selfe: Handle mee, and see: For a Spirit hath not flesh and bones, as yee see mee haue.

40 And when hee had thus spoken, hee shewed them *his* hands and *his* feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish and of an hony-combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, That all things must bee fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets and in the Psalmes concerning mee.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day.

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should bee preached in his Name among all Nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And yee are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the city of Ierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and hee lift vp his hands and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe while he blessed them, he

was parted from them, & carried vp into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem with great joy.
53 And were continually in the Temple, praying and blessing GOD. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to Saint IOHN.

CHAP. I.

Christ diuinitie, humanitie, and office 15. Iohns testimonie of him. 35. The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shined in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.
7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.
8 Hee was not that light: but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.
9 *That* was the true light, which lighteth every man that commeth into the world.
10 Hee was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.
12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power to become the Sonnes of God, *even* to them that beleeue on his Name:
13 Which were borne, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And ye word was made flesh, & dwelt among (& we beheld his glory, ye glory as of the one-begotten of ye Father) full of grace & trueth.
15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying

This

This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me is preferred before me: for he was before

16 And of his fulneſſe haue all we receiued and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, hee hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſtes and Leuites from Ieruſalem to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confeſſed, and denyed not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And hee ſaith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And hee anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſaieſt thou of thy ſelfe?

23 Hee ſaid, I am the voyce of one crying in the wildernesſe, Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, Saying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth One among you, whom yee know not.

27 Hee it is, who commeth after mee is preferred before mee, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthie to vnlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus coming vnto him, and ſaith Behold, the Lambe of God, which taketh away the ſinne of the world.

30 This is hee of whom I ſaid After mee commeth a man which is preferred before mee: for he was before mee.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore I am come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, Saying, I ſaw the ſpirit deſcend

descending from heauen like a Doue, and it abod
pon him.

33 And I knew him not: but hee that sent mee
o baptize with water, the same said vnto mee,
pon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending,
nd remaining on him, the same is hee which
aptizeth with the holie Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the
onne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood
nd two of his Disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, hee
aith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speake,
nd they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus returned, and saw them following
nd saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said
nto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being inter-
reted Master) where dwellest thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They
ame, and saw where hee dwelt; and abode with
im that day: For it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and
ollowed was him, Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and
aith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which
s, by interpretation, the Christ.

42 And hee brought him to Iesus. And when Ie-
us beheld him, hee said, Thou art Simon the
onne of Iona, thou shalt bee called Cephas,
which is being interpreted a stone.

43 ¶ The day following Iesus would goe forth
nto Galilee; and findeth Philip, and saith vnto
im, Follow mee.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the Citie of
Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaniel, and saith vnto
him, Wee haue found him of whom Moses in
the Law, and the Prophets did write, Iesus of Na-
areth the Sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there
any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip
aith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael cõming to him, & saith to
im, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whõ is no guile

48 Nathanael

48 Nathaniel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou mee? Iesus answered and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaniel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And hee saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

7 Christ turneth water into wine: 12 departeth to Capernaum and to Ierusalem. 13 and purgeth the Temple.

ANd the thrid day there was a Marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his Disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? Mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the Seruants, Whatsoeuer hee saith vnto you, doe *it*.

6 And there were set there six water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And hee saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the Gouernour of the Feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water, that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the Seruants which drew the water knew) the Gouernour of the feast called the Bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine and when men haue well drunke, then *that which is* worse: but thou hast kept the good till now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in

Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his
disciples beleeued on him
12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum,
he, and his mother, and his brethren and his disci-
les, and they continued there not many dayes.
13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeover was at hand, and
Iesus went up to Ierusalem,
14 And found in the Temple those that sold
xen, and sheepe, and doves; and the exchangers of
oney sitting.
15 And when hee had made a Scourge of small
ords, he drove them all out of the Temple, and the
heep, and the oxen: and poured out the changers
oney, and overthrew the tables:
16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take
hese things hence, make not my Fathers house an
house of merchandize.
17 And his disciples remembred that it was writ-
en, The zeale of thine house hath eaten me up.
18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said unto him,
What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou
doest these things?
19 Iesus answered and said unto them, Destroy
his Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.
20 Then said the Iewes, fourty and six yeares
was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare
it up in three dayes?
21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead,
his disciples remembred that he had said this unto
them. And they beleeved the Scripture, and the
word which Iesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when hee was in Ierusalem at the
Passeover, in the Feast day, many beleeved in his
name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe unto them,
because he knew all men:
25 And needed not that any should testifie of
man: For he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

*Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of rege-
neration. 14 Of faith in Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Ni-
codemus, a Ruler of the Iewes.
2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said unto

him Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher co
from God: for no man can do these miracles t
then doest except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered and said unto him, Verely v
rely I say vnto thee, except a man be born ag
he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a m
be born when he is old? can he enter the seco
time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Iesus answered, Verely verely I say vnto th
except a man be born of water, and of the Spir
he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh: a
that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must
borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and th
heerest the sound thereof: but canst not tell whe
it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is ever
one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said vnto him, Ho
can these things bee?

10 Iesus answered and said vnto him, Art th
a master of Israel, and knowest not these things
11 Verely verely I say vnto thee, We speak
that we do know, and testifie that we have seen
and yee receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, an
yee believe not: how shall yee believe if I te
you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heaven, b
hee that came downe from heaven, *even* the So
of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted vp the Serpent in y wi
desert: Even so must the Son of man be lifted v
15 That whosoever believeth in him, should n
perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, y he gave h
only begotten Sonne: that whosoever believe
him, should not perish, but have everlasting li
17 For God sent not his Sonne into the wor
to condemne the world, but that the world thro
him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condem
ned: but he that believeth not, is condemned a
rea

ready; because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation; that light is come into the world, & men loved darkenesse rather then light; because their deeds were evill.

20 For every one that doeth evill hateth the light; neither commeth to the light lest his deeds should be reproued.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light; that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea; and there he tarried with them and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim; because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came unto Iohn, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves beare me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ but that I am sent before him.

29 He ỹ hath ỹ Bride is ỹ Bridegroom: but ỹ friend of ỹ Bridegroom, which standeth & heareth him, rejoyceth greatly, because of the Bridegroomes voice: This my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that commeth from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heaven, is above all:

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth: and no man receiveth his testimony:

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seale that God is true.

34 For *he* whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Sonne, and have given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Son, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Son, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with the woman of Samaria.* 26 *He reuealeth himselfe unto her.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard, that Iesus made and baptized more disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not but his disciples.)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs goe through Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sichar neer to the parcell of ground that Iacob gaue to his Sonne, Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there, Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sat thus on the Well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith unto her, Giue me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city, to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it, that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me which am a woman of Samaria: for the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 And Iesus answered & said unto her, If ỹ knewest ỹ gift of God, & who it is that saith vnto thee, Giue me to drink: ỹ wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deep: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue us this well, and drank thereof himselfe, and his children and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered and said unto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe.

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him shal be in him a well of water springing up into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, giue me this water: ỹ I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus

16 Ieſus ſaith unto her, Go, cal thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and ſaid, I have no husband. Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Thou haſt well ſaid, I have no husband.

18 For thou haſt had five husbands; and he whom thou now haſt is not thy husband: in that ſaideſt thou truly.

19 The woman ſaith unto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a prophet.

20 Our father worſhipped in this mountaine, and ye ſay, That in Ieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.

21 Ieſus ſaith unto her: Woman beleeve me, the houre cõmeth, when ye ſhall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Ieruſalem worſhip the Father.

22 Ye worſhip ye know not what: we know what we worſhip: for Salvation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in Spirit, and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

24 God is a Spirit and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in Spirit and in truth.

25 The woman ſaith unto him, I know that Meſſias commeth? which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpake vnto thee am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his diſciples and marvelled that hee talked with the woman, yet no man ſaid, what ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her.

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maiſter, eat,

32 But he ſaid unto them, I haue meat to eat, that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat.

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift vp your eies and looke on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape *that* whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeved on him for the saying of the woman which testifieth, Hee told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleeveth, because of his owne word.

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeve, not because of thy saying, for wee have heard him ourselves and know that this is indeede Christ the Saviour of the word.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne Countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, having seene all the things that hee did at Ierusalem at the Feast: for they also went vnto the Feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man, whose Sonne was sicke at Capernaum:

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe and heale his Sonne, for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders yee will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Iesus

50 Iesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy Sonne liveth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken unto him: and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his servants met him, and told *him* saying, Thy Sonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same houre in the which Iesus said unto him Thy Sonne liveth: and himself beleeved & his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V

Iesus on the Sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares.

AFter this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went up to Ierusalem.

2 Now there is at Ierusalem by the sheep-*market* a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an Angel went down at a certain Season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him Sir, I have no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another stepp eth down before me.

8 Iesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked: and on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath-day: it is not lawfull for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed & walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take vp thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said unto him, Behold thou art made whole: Sinne no more lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed and told the Iewes that it was Iesvs which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus and said unto them, Verely, verely I say unto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soeuer hee doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him al things that himselfe doth and he wil shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*, even so the Sonne, quickeneth whom *he* will.

22 For the Father Iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoured not the Son, honoreth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verely verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Son of God: and they that heare, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe; so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath given him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is coming, in which all *that are* in the graves shall heare his voice.

29 And shall come forth; they that haue done good vnto the resurrection of life; and they that haue done evil, unto ỹ resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing; as I heare I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of mee, and I know that the witnesse which hee witnesseth of me, is true.

33 Ye sent unto Iohn and hee bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light & ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me hath borne witnesse of me. Yee haue neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And yee have not his word abiding in you: for whom hee hath sent him yee beleeve not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures: for in them yee thinke ye haue eternall life: and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receive not honour from men:

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receiue mee not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can ye beleeve which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour *that commeth* from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, yee would have beleeved me: for he wrot of me.

47 But if yee beleeve not his writtings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

5 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 32 Declareth himselfe to be the bread of life.

AFter these things, Iesus went over the Sea of Galilee, *which is the Sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the Passeover, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: For hee himselfe knew what hee would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundreth pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,

9 There is a Lad here which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: But what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe in number about five thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down: and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 There

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the five barly loaues, which remaine ouer and aboue unto them that had eaten.

14 Then these men, when they had seen the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therfore perceiued ỹ they wold come & take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into the mountain himselfe alone

16 And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe unto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea toward Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I be not afraid

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship: and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea saw that there was none other boat there saue that one wherein his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone.

23 (Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw ỹ Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking *for* Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them and said, Verely verely I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eat of the loaues, and were filled

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but

for

for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father Sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee do that we may worke the works of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleeve on *him* whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeve thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert; as it is written, He gaue thē bread frō heauen to eat.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, Verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth down from heauen, & giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to mee; and him that commeth to mee I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heaven, not to doe mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp again at ỹ last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him because he said, I am ỹ bread which come down from heauē.

42 And they said is not this Iesus the Sonne of Ioseph, whose Father & mother we know? How is it then *that* he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath ſent mee draw him: and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhal be all taught of God. Euerie man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth unto me.

46 Not that any man hath ſeen the Father, ſaue he which is of God, hee hath ſeene the Father.

47 Verely verely I ſay unto you, Hee that beleeveth on me hath everlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from Heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall liue for ever: & the bread that I will giue, is my fleſh which I will giue for the life of the World.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtrove among themſelves ſaying, How can this man giue vs *his* fleſh to eat?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid unto them, Verely verely I ſay unto you, except ye eat ye fleſh of the Sonne of man and drink his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life; and I will raiſe him up at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 Hee that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath ſent mee, and I liue by the Father: So he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by mee.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen; not as your fathers did eat Manna, & are dead: he ye eateth of this bread ſhall liue for ever.

59 Theſe things ſaid hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Diſciples, when they had heard *this*, ſaid, This is an heard ſaying: who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe, that his Diſciples murmured at it, he ſaid unto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What*.

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the SPirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the wordes that I speake unto you, *they* are Spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto mee, except it were giuen unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus unto the twelve, Will yee also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And wee beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them Haue not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a deuil?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot, *the Sonne* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth his kinsmen: goeth vp to the feast of Tabernacles, and teacheth in the Temple.

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walk in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man *that* doeth any thing in secret and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do these things shew thy self to the world

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve on him.

6 Then Iesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are euill:

8 Goe ye up unto this feast: I goe not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode *ſtill* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up into the feaſt, not openly, but as *it were* in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is hee?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, he is a good man, others ſaid, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Ieſus anſwered them and ſaid, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent mee

17 If any man will doe his will hee ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelfe ſeeketh his owne glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him the ſame is true, & no unrighteouſneſſe is in him

19 Did not Moſes give you the Law, & *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, thou haſt a diuel: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I haue done one worke and ye all marvell.

22 Moſes therefore gaue unto you circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, but of the Fathers) and ye on the Sabbath-day circumcife a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumciſion that the Law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are yee angry at mee becauſe I haue made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath-day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Ieruſalem, Is not this hee whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: do the Rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when

when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my selfe, but hee that sent me is true, whom ye know not;

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and hee hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no mā laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ commeth will he doe more miracles then these which this man hath done.

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees & the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him ỹ sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde *me*: and where I am *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will hee goe, that wee shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Iesus stood and cried, saying, If any *man* thirst, let him come unto me and drink.

38 He ỹ beleeveth on me, as ỹ Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him should receiue: for the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of ỹ people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the Seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people, because of him.

44 And

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him: but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſes, and they ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them (he that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them)

51 Doth our Law iudge any man, before it heare him, and knowe what he doth?

52 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery*
12 *Preacheth himſelfe the light of the world,*

IEſus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſat downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſees brought vnto him a woman taken in adulterie: and when they ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moſes in the Law commanded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſaieſt thou?

6 This they ſaid tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, He that is without ſin among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

8 And againe he ſtooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their

their own conscience, went out one by one, begi
ning at the eldest, even unto the last: & Iesus w
left alone, and the woman standing in the midst

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee said vnto her, Woman where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord, And Iesus said unto her, Neither do I condemne thee; goe and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spak Iesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walke in darknesse, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beares record of thy selfe; thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered and said unto them, Though I beare record of my selfe *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge my judgement is true, for I am not alone but I & the Father y^t sent mee.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, & the Father that sent mee beareth witnesse of mee.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe unto them, I goe my way and ye shall seek me, and shal die in your sins: Whither I goe ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe yee cannot come.

23 And hee said unto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world:

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Even *the ſame* that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: but he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world theſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Son of man, then ſhall yee know that I am he, & that I do nothing of my ſelfe; but as my Father hath taught mee, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, *then* are yee my Diſciples indeed.

32 And yee ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, Wee bee Abrahams ſeed and were neuer in bondage to any man; how ſaieſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verely verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer commiteth ſinne is the Seruant of ſinne.

35 And the Seruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: *but* the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed; but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak *that* which I haue ſeen with my Father, and Yee doe that which yee haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered & ſaid vnto him, Abrahã is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto thẽ, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Yee doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication: we haue one father, *euen* God.

42 Iesus said unto them, If God were your Father ye wold love me: for I proceeded forth and came frō God, neither came I of my selfe but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your Father the devil, & the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin, and if I say the trueth, why do ye not beleeve me.

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therfore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devill.

49 Iesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory: there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely verely, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou saiest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our Father Abraham, which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him & keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said unto them, Verely verely I say unto you, Before Abraham was I am,

59 Then

9 Then took they up ſtones to caſt at him: but
us hid himſelfe, & went out of the Temple go
through the midſt of them: and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

*He that was born blind reſtored to ſight. 13 He
is brought to the Phariſes.*

1 Nd as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man, which
was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples, asked him, ſaying, Maſter
o did ſin, this man or his parents, that he was
ne blinde?

3 Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned
r his parents but that the works of God ſhould
made manifeſt in him

4 I muſt worke the works of him that ſent me,
ile it is day. the night commeth, when no man
work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light
the world.

6 When hee had thus ſpoken, hee ſpat on the
ound, and made clay of the ſpittle: and he a-
inted the eies of the blinde *man* with the clay

7 And ſaid unto him, Go waſh in the poole of
oam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went
way therefore and waſhed, and came ſeeing,

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which
fore had ſeene him that he was blinde, ſaid, Is
t this he that ſat and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, He is like
m: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they unto him, How were
ne eies opened?

11 He anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called
ſus made clay, and anoynted mine eies, and ſaid
to me Go to the poole of Siloam, and waſh. And
went and waſhed, and I receaued ſight.

12 Then ſaid they unto him, Where is he? He
ith know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſees him that
ere time was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Ieſus made
e clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Phariſees alſo asked him how
had receaued his ſight. He ſaid unto them, He
t clay upon mine eies, and I waſhed, and do ſee

16 There-

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe he keepeth not the Sabbath-day. others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner doe ſuch miracles? and there was a diviſion among them.

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they asked them, Saying, Is this your ſonne, whom ye ſay, was borne blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, & ſaid, We know that this is our Sonne, & that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelfe.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe: we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple: but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee know that God heareth not ſinners:

r, but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and
eth his will, him hee heareth.
2 Since the world began was it not heard, that
y man openeth the eyes of one that was borne
inde.
33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe
thing.
4 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast
together borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs?
nd they cast him out.
35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and
hen hee had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest
ou beleeue on the Sonne of God?
6 He answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that
might beleeue on him?
37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both
ene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee?
38 And hee said, Lord, I beleeue. And he wor-
ipped him.
9 ¶ And Iesus said, For judgement I am come
to this world: that they which see not, might
e, and they which see might bee made blinde.
40 And some of the Pharisees which were with
m heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we
inde also?
41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind ye
ould haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see,
erefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

Christ is the doore and the good Shepheard 23. Hee proueth by his workes that hee is Christ.

VErilie verilie I say vnto you, He that entreth
not by the doore into the sheep-fold, but
imbeth vp some other way, the same is a
hiefe and a robber.
2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the
epheard of the sheepe.
3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe
ear his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe
name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when hee putteth foorth his own sheep,
e goeth before them: and the sheepe follow
m, for they know his voyce.
And a strãger will they not follow, but will flee
om him: for they know not the voyce of strãgers.

Iesus

6 This parable spak Iesus unto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Iesus unto them again, Verely, verely I say unto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that euer came before me are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued: and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kil, & to destroy. I am come y they might haue life, & that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepheard giueth his life for his sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf comming and leaueth the sheep, and fleeth: and the Wolfe catcheth him, and scatereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father and I lay downe my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, & they shal heare my voice: & there shall be one fold, & one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I may take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it again. This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore again among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill and is mad: why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill, Can a deuill open the eies of the blinde.

22 And it was at Ierusalem the feast of the Dedication: and it was Winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple, in Solomons porch.

24 The

24 The
aid vnto
oubt? I
25 Iesu
eeved n
Name, th
26 But
my sheep
27 My
nd they
28 An
hall nev
them out
29 My
han all:
of my Fa
30 I a
31 Th
stone hi
32 Ie
have I
of thos
33 Th
work w
cause th
34 Is
your La
is It h
of God
35 S
tified
becaus
37 If
leeve n
38 B
beleev
leeve t
39 I
but nee
40 An
place w
41 A
did no
this ma
42 A

Then came the Iewes round about him, and
vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to
ot? If thou bee the Christ tell vs plainly.
Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye be-
ed not: The workes that I doe in my Fathers
ne, they beare witnesse of mee.
But yee beleeue not; because yee are not of
heepe, as I said vnto you.
My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them,
they follow mee.
And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they
l never perish, neither shall any *man* plucke
n out of mine hand.
My Father which gaue *them* mee, is greater
all: And no man is able to plucke *them* out
y Fathers hand.
I and *my* Father are one.
Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to
e him.
Iesus answered them, Many good workes
e I shewed you from my Father: For which
hose workes doe yee stone mee?
The Iewes answered him, Saying, For a good
rk we stone thee not but for blasphemie, & be-
se that thou being a man, makest thy self God.
Iesus answered them, Is it not written in
r Law, I said, yee are gods?
If he called them gods vnto whom the Word
God came, & the Scripture cannot bee broken:
Say yee *of him*, whom the Father hath san-
ied and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest,
ause I said, I am the Sonne of GOD?
If I doe not the workes of my Father, be-
ve mee not:
But if I doe, though yee beleeve not mee,
eeve the workes, that yee may know and be-
ve that the Father *is* in mee, and I in him.
Therefore they sought againe to take him:
t hee escaped out of their hands.
And went away again beyond Iordan into the
ce where Iohn at first baptized: & there he abod
And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn
d no miracle: But all things that Iohn spake of
s man, were true.
And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buryed* 4 *The Priests and Pharisees gather a Councell*

NOw a certain man was sick *named* Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary & her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wyped his feete with her hayre, whose brother Lazarus was sicke)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, Saying, Lord behold, whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard *that*, hee said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where hee was.

7 Then after that saith hee to *his* Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 *His* Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee stumbleth not; because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if any man walke in the night hee stumbleth; because there is no light in him.

11 These things said hee: and after that he saith vnto them, Our Friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe hee shall do well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue) nevertheless let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas which is called Didymus vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that wee may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that hee had lyen in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (N

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Ierusalem, as
:hirteene furlongs off:)
19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and
ry, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, assoone as shee heard that Ie-
was comming, went and met him: But Mary
still in the house.
21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou
dst beene here my brother had not dyed.
22 But I know that euen now whatsoeuer thou
t aske of God, God will giue it thee.
23 Iesus said vnto her, Thy brother shall rise
ine.
24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that he shall
e againe in the resurrection at the last day.
25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection,
d the life: Hee that beleeueth in mee, though
e were dead, yet shall hee liue.
26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me,
all neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?
27 Shee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue
at thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which
ould come into the world.
28 And when shee had so said, she went her way
d called Mary her sister secretly, Saying, The
aster is come, and calleth for thee.
29 Assoone as shee heard that, she arose quick-
, and came vnto him.
30 (Now Iesus was not yet come into the town,
t was in that place where Martha met him)
31 The Iewes then that were with her in the
ouse, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that
ee rose vp hastily and went out, followed her,
ying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.
32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was &
w him she fel down at his feet, saying vnto him
ord, if ỹ hadst bin here, my brother had not died
33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and
e Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee
roaned in the Spirit and was troubled.
34 And Iesus said Where haue yee laid him?
hey say vnto him, Lord, come and see.
35 Iesus wept.
36 Thẽ said ỹ Iewes, Behold, how he loued him
37 And some of them said, Could not this man

which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caus
that euen this man should not haue dyed?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himsel
commeth to the graue. It was a cave, and a sto
lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Marth
the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto hi
Lord, by this time hee stinketh: For hee ha
beene *dead* foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto the
that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest
the glorie of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the pla*
where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his ey
and said Father, I thanke thee ✠ thou hast heard

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alway
but because of the people that stand by, I said
that they may beleeue that thou hast sent mee

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed wi
a loude voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And hee that was dead came forth bou
hand and foote with grane-clothes, and his fa
was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vn
them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to M
rie, and had seene the things which Iesus did, b
leeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes, to ✠ Ph
risees, and told them what things Iesus had don

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and th
Pharisees Councell, and said, What doe wee? f
this man doeth many miracles.

48 If wee let him thus alone, all men will b
leeue on him, and the Romanes shall come a
take away both our Place and Nation.

49 And one of them *named* Caiaphas, bein
the high Priest that same yeare, said vnto the
Yee know nothing at all;

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs th
one man should die for the people, and that t
whole Nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but b
ing high Priest that yeare, hee prophesied th
Iesus should die for that Nation.

52 And not for that Nation onely, but ✠ also
thos

uld gather together in one the children of God
t were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counſel together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey nere to the wildernesse, into a citie called Ephraim: and there continued with his Diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeover was nigh at hand and many went out of the countrey vp to Ieruſalem, before the Paſſeouer, to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues as they ſtood in the Temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Pharies had given a commandement, that if any man knew where hee were, hee ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Ieſus excuſeth Marie anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus.

THen Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had beene dead, whom hee raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a Supper, and Martha ſerved: But Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the Table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of Spike-nard very coſtly, and anoynted the feete of Ieſus, & wiped his feete with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſaith one of his Diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſolde for three hundred pence and given to the poore?

6 This hee ſaid, not that hee cared for the poore but becauſe hee was a Thiefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhee kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me yee haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of ỹ Iewes therefore knew that he was there; and they came not for Ieſus ſake onely,

but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeved on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Ierusalem

13 Took branches of palme-trees, & went forth to meet him, & cryed Hosanna blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when hee had found a young asse, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Feare not, Daughters of Syon: behold, thy King commeth sitting on an Asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when hee called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceiue yee how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Grekes among them that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip *which* was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, wee would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, Saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loueth his life shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my Seruant be. If any man

an ſerue mee, him will my Father honour.
27 Now is my Soule troubled; and what ſhall ſay? Father, ſaue mee from this houre: But for is cauſe came I vnto this houre.
28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there voyce from heaven *ſaying*, I haue both glorifi- it, and will glorifie it againe.
29 The people there that ſtood by and heard , ſaid that it thundred: others ſaid, An Angel ake to him.
30 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid, This voyce came ot becauſe of mee, but for your ſakes.
31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now all the prince of this world bee caſt out.
32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will raw all men vnto mee.
33 (This hee ſaid, ſignifying what death hee ould die)
34 The people anſwered him, wee haue heard ut of the Law, that Chriſt abideth for euer: and ow ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt bee lif- ed vp? Who is this Sonne of man?
35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while s the light with you: walk while ye haue ỹ light eſt darkneſſe come vpon you: for he that walketh darkneſſe knoweth not whither hee goeth.
36 While ye haue light beleeue in ỹ light, that e may be ỹ children of light. Theſe things ſpak ſus, and departed, & hide himſelfe from them.
37 ¶ But though hee had done ſo many mira- les before them, yet they beleeued not on him:
38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might ee fulfilled, which hee ſpake, Lord, who hath be- eeued our report? and to whom hath the arme f the Lord beene reuealed?
39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe hat Eſaias ſaid againe,
40 Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened heir heart: that they ſhould not ſee with *their* yes, nor vnderſtand with *their* heart, and be con- erted, and I ſhould heale them.
41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias when hee ſaw his lorie, and ſpake of him.
42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe among the chiefe rulers alſo many beleeued on him: but becauſe of ỹ Phariſes

they did not confesse *him*, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever beleeveth on me shal not abide in darkenes.

47 And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I judge him not: For I came not to judge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that rejecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: The word that I haue spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that this commandement is life euerlasting: Whatsoeuer I speake therefore, even as the Father said vnto mee, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washing the Disciples feete.* 14 *Exhorteth to humilitie and charitie.*

NOw before the Feast of the Passeover, when Iesus knew that his houre was come that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

2 And Supper beeing ended (the deuil having now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simon *sonne*, to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his garments; and tooke a Towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash his Disciples feete, & to wipe *them* with the Towell wherewith hee was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not thou hast no Part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feete, but is cleane every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefor said he ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had washed their feet, and had taken his garments and was set downe againe, he said unto them Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe as I haue done vnto you.

16 Verely verely I say unto you, The Seruant is not greater then his Lord; neither hee that is sent greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all: I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, Hee that eateth bread with mee, hath lift up his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeve that I am hee.

20 Verely verely I say unto you, He that receiueth whomsoever I send, receiueth mee: and hee that receiueth mee receiueth him that sent mee.

21 When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, verely verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray mee.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoning to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Then he lying on Iesus breast, saith unto him Lord who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shal giue a

for when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of *them* thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy *those* things that we haue need of against the feast, or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 Hee then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himself, & shal straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Yee shall seeke mee, and as I said vnto the Iewes, Whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another: as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied mee thrice.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples. 6 professeth himselfe the Way, Truth, Life, & one with y father.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in mee.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would haue told you. I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come

ome againe and receiue you vnto my ſelfe: that where I am *there* ye may bee alſo.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goeſt and how can we know ỹ way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way the Truth and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by mee.

7 If ye had knowne me ye ſhould have knowne my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Haue I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowne me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father; and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father.

10 Beleeveſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeak vnto you I ſpeake not of my ſelfe; but the Father that dwelleth in mee, hee doeth the workes.

11 Beleeve me ỹ I *am* in ỹ Father, and the Father in me; or elſe beleeve me for ỹ verie works ſake.

12 Verely verely I ſay vnto you. Hee that beleeveth on mee, the works that I doe ſhall he doe alſo and greater workes then theſe ſhall hee doe becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatſoeuer yee ſhall aske in my name, that will I doe: that the Father may bee glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee ſhall aske any thing in my Name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye loue me keep my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee ſhall give you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and ſhall bee with you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſſe: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little *while* and the world ſeeth mee no more, but yee ſee mee: becauſe I live, yee ſhall live alſo.

20 At that day yee ſhall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, ſhall bee loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith unto him (not Iſcariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe unto vs, and not unto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, If a man love mee, hee will keepe my word: and my Father will love him, and wee will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loveth mee not, keepeth not my ſayings: and the word which you hear, is not mine but the Fathers which ſent mee.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken unto you, being *yet* preſent with you.

26 But the comforter *which is* the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance whatſoever I haue ſaid unto you.

27 Peace I leaue w you, my peace I giue vnto you not as the world giveth, giue I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I ſaid unto you, I goe away, and come again unto you. If ye loued me, ye would rejoyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, ẏ when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeve

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the Prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the World may know that I love the Father, and as the father gaue me commandement even ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The conſolation & mutuall love betwen Chriſt & his members under the parable of the Vine*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husband man.

2 Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit

3 Now

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I haue ſpoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in mee.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: Hee that abideth in me, & I in him, ſ̄ ſame bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and caſt *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you ye ſhall aſk what ye will, & it ſhalbe done unto you

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit: ſo ſhall ye be my Diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, ſo haue I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandements, yee ſhall abide in my loue: even as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his love.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken unto you, that my joy might remaine in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my Commandement, that yee love one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends if yee doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Hence forth I cal you not Seruants, for the Seruant knoweth not what his Lord doth; but I haue called you friends: for al things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made known unto you.

16 Yee haue not choſen mee, but I haue choſen you; and ordained you that yee ſhould goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remain: that whatſoever ye ſhall aske of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that yee love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his own: but becauſe ye are not of the world but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remem-

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The Seruant is not greater then his Lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent mee.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne; but now they have no cloak for their sinne.

23 Hee that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works vnnone other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of mee.

27 And ye also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation.* 23 *praier in Christs name acceptable to the Father.*

THese things haue I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea the time commeth, that whosoever killeth you will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe unto you, because they haue not knowne the Father nor mee.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things unto you sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away the Comforter will not come unto you, but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And

And when he is come, he will reprove ȳ world
f ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of judgement.
9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeve not on mee,
10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Fa-
her, and yee ſee mee no more.
11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this
orld is judged.
12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnt you,
ut ye cannot beare them now.
13 Howbeit when the Spirit of truth is come, he
ill guid you into all truth: for he ſhal not ſpeak
f himſelfe; but whatſoever he ſhall heare ȳ ſhall
ee ſpeake: and he will ſhew you things to come.
14 He ſhall glorifie me; for he ſhall receiue of
ine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath are mine:
herefore ſaid I that hee ſhall take of mine, and
all ſhew it unto you.
16 A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and
gaine a little while and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe
goe to the Father.
17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among them-
elves, What is this ȳ he ſaith unto vs, A little
hile & ye ſhal not ſee me: & again, A l tle while
ye ſhall ſee me: & becauſe I goe to the Father.
18 They ſaid therefore, what is this that he ſaith
a little while? We cannot tell what he ſaith.
19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aſk
im and ſaid unto them, Doe yee enquire among
our ſelves of ȳ I ſaid A little while and ye ſhal
ot ſee me: & again, a little while & ye ſhal ſee me
20 Verely verely I ſay unto you, That ye ſhall
weepe and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce:
And yee ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhal
be turned into joy.
21 A woman when ſhe is in trauel, hath ſorrow
becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is de-
liuered of ȳ child ſhe remembreth no more ȳ an-
guiſh for joy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And yee now therefore haue ſorrow: but I
will ſee you againe and your hearts ſhall rejoyce
and your joy no man take from you.
23 And in that day yee ſhall aſke me nothing.
Verely, verely, I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall
aſke the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
24 Hitherto

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my nam
ask & ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be f
25 These things haue I spoken unto you in pr
verbs: the time commeth when I shall no mo
speake vnto you in prouerbs, but I shall shew y
plainly of the Father.
26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I s
not unto you that I will pray the Father for y
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, becau
ye haue loued me, and hath beleeued that I cam
out from God.
28 I came forth from the Father, and am co
into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and go
to the Father.
29 His Disciples said unto him, Lo, now spe
keest thou plainly, and speakest no proverbe.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all thing
and needest not that any man should ask thee B
this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God
31 Iesus answered them, Do ye now beleeue?
32 Behold the houre commeth ye is now come,
that ye shall be scattered every man to his own,
and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone,
because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken unto you, that in
mee yee might haue peace. In the world yee shall
haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue
ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 5 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vanity. 17 and truth.

THese words spake Iesus & lift vp his eies to heaven, & said, Father, y houre is come, glorifie thy Son that thy Son also may glorifie thee.
2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh that hee should give eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the only true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest mee to doe.
5 And now O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

I haue manifeſted thy Name vnto the men
ch thou gaueſt me out of the world: thine they
e, and thou gaueſt them mee, and they haue
t thy word.
Now they haue known that all things what-
ver thou haſt given mee, are of thee.
For I haue given vnto them the words which
u gaveſt me; and they haue receiued them, and
e knowne ſurelie that I came out from thee,
l they haue beleeved that thou didſt ſend me.
I pray for them: I pray not for the world; but
them which ỹ haſt given me: for they are thine
o And all mine are thine, and thine are mine,
l I am glorified in them.
And now I am no more in the world, but theſe
in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father,
pe through thine own Name thoſe whom thou
t given mee, that they may bee one as we *are*.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept
m in thy Name: Thoſe that ỹ gaueſt me I haue
ot, & none of them is loſt, but the Son of per-
ion; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I
ke in the world, that they might haue my joy
filled in themſelves.
14 I haue given them thy word, and the world
e hated them, becauſe they are not of the world
en as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou ſhouldſt take them out
the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keepe them
m the evill.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not
the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word
trueth.
18 As thou haſt ſent mee into the world: Even
haue I alſo ſent them into the world.
19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my Selfe, that
ey alſo might be ſanctified through the trueth.
20 Neither pray I for theſe alone; but for them
ſo which ſhall beleeue on me through their word
21 That they all may be one, as thou Father *art*
me, & I in thee, that they alſo may be one in vs
at the world may beleeve ỹ thou haſt ſent mee.
22 And the glory which thou gaueſt mee, I haue

given

given them: ℣ they may be one, even as we are one.
23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued mee.
24 Father, I will ℣ they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am: ℣ they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee; for ℣ loued it me before the foundation of the world.
25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne that thou hast sent mee.
26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherwith thou hast loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground, 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, hee went forth with his Disciples over the brooke Cedron, where was a Garden, into the which hee entred and his Disciples.
2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: For Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.
3 Iudas then having receiued a band of men, & officers from the chiefe Priests & Pharisees commeth thither with lanternes & torches, & weapons.
4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth and said vnto them, Whom seeke yee?
5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am *hee*. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.
6 Assoone as hee had said vnto them, I am *hee*, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked hee them againe, Whom seeke yee? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.
8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am *he*: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way.
9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none.
10 Then Simon Peter hauing a Sword, drew it, and smote

note the high Prieſtes Seruant, and cut off his
ght eare: The Seruants name was Malchus.
11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy Sword
nto the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath
iuen mee ſhall I not drinke it?
12 Then the band and the Captaine and Offi-
ers of the Iewes tooke Ieſus, and bound him.
13 And led him away to Annas firſt (for he was
ther in law to Caiaphas) which was high Prieſt
at ſame yeare.
14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counſell
o the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man
hould die for the people.
15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo
id another Diſciple. That Diſciple was known
nto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into
he palace of the high Prieſt.
16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then
went out that other Diſciple which was knowne
nto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept
he doore, and brought in Peter.
17 Then ſaith the Damoſell that kept the doore,
nto Peter, Art not thou alſo *one* of this mans
Diſciples? Hee ſaith, I am not.
18 And the Seruants and Officers ſtood there,
who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold)
nd they warmed themſelues: And Peter ſtood
with them, and warmed *himſelfe*.
19 ¶ The high Prieſt then asked Ieſus of his diſ-
iples and his doctrine.
20 Ieſus answered him, I ſpake openly to the
world: I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in
he Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes reſort,
nd in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:
21 Why asketh thou mee? ask them which heard
mee, what I haue ſaid vnto them: Behold, they
know what I ſaid.
22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the of-
cers which ſtood by ſtroke Ieſus with ỹ palme of
is hand, Saying, Answereſt thou ỹ high Prieſt ſo?
23 Ieſus answered him, If I haue ſpoken euill,
eare witneſſe of the euill: But if well, why ſmi-
teſt thou mee?
24 Now Annas had ſent him bound to Caia-
has the high Prieſt.

25 And

25 And Simon Peter ſtood & warmed himſelfe. They ſaid therfore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his Diſciples? He denyed it, and ſaid I am not.

26 One of the Seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whoſe eare Peter cute off) Saith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediatly the Cocke crew

28 ¶ Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto the Hall of iudgement: And it was earely, and they themſelues went not into the iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould bee defiled, but that they might eate the Paſſeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſaid vnto him, If hee were not a malefactour, wee would haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge yee him according to your law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death.

32 That the ſaying of Ieſus might bee fulfilled, which he ſpak, ſignifying what death he ſhould die

33 Then Pilate entred into the iudgement-hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe, or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne Nation and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee. What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My Kingdome is not of this world: if my Kingdome were of this world, then would my Seruants fight, that I ſhould not bee deliuered to the Iewes: But now is my Kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſaieſt that I am a King. To this *end* was I borne, and for this *cauſe* came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth. Every one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is truth? And whē he had ſaid this, he went out againe vnto ỹ Iewes, and

saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.
9 But ye haue a custome, that I should release
to you one at the Passeouer, will yee therefore
t I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?
o Then cryed they all againe, Saying, Not this
n, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ is scourged crowned with thornes, and beaten. 16 *Delivered to bee crucified.*

THen Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.
And ¶ Souldiers plated a crowne of thornes, &
t it on his head, & they put on him a purple robe
3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they
ote him with their hands,
4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith
to them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that
e may know I finde no fault in him.
5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne
thornes and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith
to them, Behold the man.
6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and offi-
rs saw him, they cryed out, Saying, Crucifie
m; crucifie *him*. Pilate saith vnto them, Take
e him, & crucifie *him*; for I find no fault in him.
7 The Iewes answered him, Wee haue a law,
nd by our law hee ought to die, because he made
mselfe the Sonne of God.
8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying,
e was the more afraid:
9 And went againe into the judgement-hall,
nd saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus
aue him no answere.
o Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not
nto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to
rucifie thee, and I haue power to release thee?
11 Iesus answered, thou couldest haue no po-
er at all against mee, except it were given thee
om aboue: Therefore hee that delivered mee
nto thee hath the greater sinne.
2 And from hence forth Pilate sought to release
im: but the Iewes cryed out, Saying, If ¶ let this
an goe thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever
aketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.
3 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he

brought

brought Iesus forth, and sat downe in the judgement Seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, Wee haue no King but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him therfore vnto them to be crucified. And they took Iesus & led him away.

17 And hee bearing his crosse went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, & two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writting was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: For the place where Iesus was crucified was nigh to the Citie: And it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greeke, *and* Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priestes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not the King of the Iewes: but that hee said, I am the King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the Souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery Souldier a part) and also *his* coat. Now the coat was without seame, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: That the Scripture might be fulfilled which saith, They parted my raiment among them & for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the Souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, & the Disciple

sciples standing by whom hee loued, hee saith to his mother, Woman, behold thy Sonne.
27 Then saith hee to the Disciple, Behold thy other. And from that houre that Disciple took r vnto his owne *home*.
28 After this, Iesus knowing that all things re now accomplished, that the Scripture might e fulfilled, Saith, I thirst.
29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: d they filled a Spunge with vineger, and put vpon an hyssop, and put it to his mouth
30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vi- ger, hee said, It is finished: And hee bowed s head, and gaue vp the ghost.
31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Pre- ration, ꝯ the bodies should not remaine vpon e crosse on the Sabbath day (for ꝯ Sabbath day as an hie day) besought Pilate ꝯ their legs might e broken, and that they might be taken away.
32 Then came the Souldiers and brake the legs the first, and of the other which was crucified ith him.
33 But when they came to Iesus and saw that e was dead already, they brake not his legs.
34 But one of the Souldiers with a Speare pier- d his side; and foorth-with came there out ood and water.
35 And hee that saw it bare record, and his re- ord is true: and hee knoweth that hee saith true, at yee might beleeue.
36 For these things were done, that ꝯ Scripture ould be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broke
37 And againe another Scripture saith, They ail looke on *him* whom they pierced.
38 ¶ And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the ewes) besought Pilate that he might take away e body of Iesus: And Pilate gaue him leaue. le came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.
39 And there came also Nicodemus (which at ꝯ rst came to Iesus by night) & brought a mixture f myrrh & aloes, about an hundreth pound *weight*
40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and ound it in linnen clothes with the Spices, as he manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now

41 Now in the place where he was crucified th
was a garden: and in the garden a new Sepulch
wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, becaus
the Iewes preparation day: for the Sepulchre w
nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the sepulchre,* 3 *So do Pet*
and Iohn. 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalen*

THe first day of the week commeth Mary Ma
dalene early, when it was yet dark, unto t
Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from t
Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Pete
and to the other disciple whom Iesus loved, & s. i
unto them, They haue taken away the Lord o
of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where the
have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth and that other di
ciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together: and the othe
Disciple did out-runne Peter, and came first to t
Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down and looking in, saw t
linnen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him
and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linne
clothes lye:

7 And the napkin that was about his head no
lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped toge
ther in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came
first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that
he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe unto
their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre
weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down and
looked into the Sepulchre;

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting the one
at the head, and the other at the feet, where the bo
dy of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, woman, why weepest thou
She saith unto them, Because they have taken
away

way my Lord, and I know not where they haue
ide him.
14 And when shee had thus said, she turned her
lfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not
at it was Iesus.
15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest
hou? whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to
ee the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir if thou hast
orne him hence, tell mee where thou last laide
im, and I will take him away.
16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe,
saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master
17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not (for I am
ot yet ascended to my Father) but go to my bre-
ren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father
nd to your Father and to my God and your God.
18 Mary Magdalene came and told his Disci-
les that shee had seene the Lord, and that he had
poken these things vnto her.
19 ¶ Then the same day at euening (being the
rst day of the weeke) when the doores were shut
here the Disciples were assembled for feare of
he Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and
ith vnto them, Peace bee vnto you.
20 And when hee had so said, hee shewed vnto
hem his hands and his side. Then were the disci-
ples glad, when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto
ou: As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you
22 And when hee had said this, hee breathed on
hem & saith vnto them, Receiue ye ꝯ holy Ghost.
23 Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are re-
itted vnto them: and whose soeuer sinnes ye re-
ine they are retained.
24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Di-
ymus, was not with them when Iesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him,
We haue seene ꝯ Lord. But he said vnto them, Ex-
ept I shall see in his hands ꝯ print of the nailes,
nd put my finger into the print of the nailes, and
hrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.
26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples
were within, and Thomas with them. Then came
Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the
midst, and said, Peace bee vnto you.

27 Then saith hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold mine hands: and reach hither thy hand, and thrust into my side: and bee not faithlesse but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said vnto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seene and *yet* haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this Booke.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God: & that beleeving, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his Disciples, beeing a fishing.* 11 *He dyneth with them.*

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe again to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed hee *himselfe.*

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and *the sonnes* of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ship immediately: and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore, but his Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue yee any meate? They said vnto him, No.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt *his* fisher coat *vnto him*, (for he was naked) and cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land) but as it were two hundred

hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.
9 As soon thē as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, & fish laid thereon & bread.
10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which yee haue taken.
11 Simō Peter went vp, & drew ȳ net to land full of great fishes an hundred & fifty & three: and for all there were so many, yet was not ȳ net broken.
12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come *and* dyne. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? Knowing that it was the Lord.
13 Iesus then commeth and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fishes likwise.
14 This *is* now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that hee was risen from the dead.
15 ¶ So when they had dyned, Iesus said to Simon Peter, Simon, *sonne* of Ionas, louest thou mee more than these: Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feede my Lambes.
16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon *sonne* of Ionas, louest thou mee? Hee saith vnto him, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feede my Sheepe.
17 Hee saith vnto him the third time, Simon, *sonne* of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieved because he said vnto him ȳ third time, Louest thou mee? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him Feede my Sheepe.
18 Verely verely I say vnto thee. Whē ȳ wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, & walkest whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands & another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.
19 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, hee saith vnto him, Follow mee.
20 Then Peter turning him about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loued following; which also leaned on his breast at Supper, and said, Lord, which is hee that betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him, Saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but if I will that hee tarry till I come what *is that* to thee?
24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimonie is true.
25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should bee written every one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should bee written. Amen.

¶ The Actes of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of part of Christs History before and after his passion.* 9 *of his ascension.*

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began to doe and teach:
2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost, had giuen commandement vnto the Apostles whom hee had chosen.
3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes; being seene of them fourty daies and speaking of the things pertaining to the Kingdome of God.
4 And being assembled together with them commanded them that they should not depart from Ierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, which *saith he*, ye haue heard of mee.
5 For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost not many dayes after.
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, Saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the Kingdome to Israel?
7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But

8 But ye ſhall receiue power after, that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Ieruſalem, & in all Iudea, and in Samaria, & vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen as hee went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell.

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtād ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come in lik manner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Ieruſalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Ieruſalem a Sabbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper-room, where abode both Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer, and Supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the midſt of the Diſciples, and ſaid, (the number of names together were about an hundred & twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of David ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbered with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſterie.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, hee burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was known vnto all the dwellers at Ieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation be deſolate, and let no man dwell

therein: and his Bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have compa-
ned with us all the time that the Lord Iesus went
in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, unto
that same day that he was taken up from us, must
one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his
resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Bar-
sabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed and said, Thou Lord, which
knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of
these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and
Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression
fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot
fell vpon Matthias; and he was numbred with the
eleven Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost speak divers languages.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come
they were all with one accord in one place,

2 And suddenly there came a sound from hea-
ven, as of a rushing mighty winde; and it filled
all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them cloven tongs,
like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy
Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as
the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iewes,
devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multi-
tude came together, and were confounded; because
that every man heard them speak in his own lan-
guage.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled,
saying one to another, Behold, are not all these
which speak Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own
tongue wherein wee were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the
dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea and Cappa-
docia,

docia in Pontus and Asia.

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome Iewes and Proselytes.

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them. Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken unto my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreames:

18 And on my Servants, & on my handmaidens, I will poure out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath; bloud and fire, and vapour of Smoak.

20 The Sunne shall be turned into darknesse, and the Moon into bloud before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know.

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel & fore-knowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God have raised up, having loosed the paines of death because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not bee moued.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, & my tong was glad: Moreouer also my flesh shal rest in hope

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my Soule in hel, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me ỹ waies of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak vnto you of the Patriarch David, ỹ he is both dead & buried, & his Sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruite of his loynes according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ to sit on his Throne.

31 Hee seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore beeing by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this which yee now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heauens: but hee saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footestoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and Brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holie Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you and to your children, and to all *that are* a farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie

and

and exhort, Saying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread and in prayer.

43 And feare came vpon every Soule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common:

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

45 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from houſe to houſe, did eate their meat with gladneſſe, and ſingleneſſe of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

1 *Peter with Iohn, reſtore a lame man to his feet*
12 *How the cure was wrought.*

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohne about to go into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtning his eyes vpon him with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſomething of them.

6 Then peter ſaid ſiluer and gold haue I none; but ſuch as I haue giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand and lift *him* vp and immediatly his feet and ankle-bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood and walked and entred with them into the Temple, walking & leap-

ing, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God,

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly woundering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Yee men of Israel why maruell yee at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our owne power, or holynes we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham: and of Isaac, and of Iakob, the God of our Fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus whom yee delivered vp and denyed him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just: and desired a murderer to be granted unto you

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead: whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong: whom ye see & know: ye the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But these things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all the Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may bee bloted out, when ye times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached unto you?

21 Whom the heauen must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the Fathers, A Prophet shal the Lord your God raise up unto you, of

you

your brethren like unto me: him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every Soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken haue likewise forrold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our Fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy Seed shall all the kindreds of the Earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God having raised up his Son Iesus, sent him to bliss you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers offended with Peters sermon, 3 imprison him and Iohn. 7 They examine them.

AND as they spake unto the people, the Priests and the captain of the Temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead,

3 And they laid hands on them and put them in hold unto the next day, for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeued: and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes;

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the hie Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midest, they asked by what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost said unto them, Ye Rulers of the people & Elders of Israel.

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man by what meanes hee is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth,

Nazareth, whom vee crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doe this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of ỹ builders which is become the head of ỹ corner.

12 Neither is there Saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw ỹ boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, & perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men they merueiled; and they took knowledge of them that they had beene w Iesus.

14 And beholding ỹ man which was healed standing with thē, they could say nothing against it

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselues.

16 Saying what shall we doe to those men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Ierusalem and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak hencefoorth to no man in his Name.

18 And they called them and commanded thē not to speake at all nor teach in ỹ Name of Iesus

19 But Peter and Iohn answered and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to harken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For this man was aboue fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went into their own company, and reported all that the chiefe priests and elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord thou art God which hast made Heaven and Earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is.

25 Who by the mouth of thy Seruant Dauid hast

said

said. Why did the heathen rage, and all the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the Earth stood up and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together.

28 For to doe whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord behold their threatnings; and grant unto thy Seruants that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word.

30 By stretching forth thy hand to heale: and that signes and wonderes may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had praied, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them ỹ beleeved were of one heart & of one Soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things that hee possessed was his owne but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were professours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the Apostles feete: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by ỹ Apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is being interpreted, The Son of consolation) a Levite, & of ỹ countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land sold it and brought the money and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1. 10. *Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead.* 12. *The Apostles work many miracles.*

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession;

2 And

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe back part of the price of the Land.

4 Whiles it remained was it not thine owne? and after it was sold was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gaue vp the Ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, and wound him vp and carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after whē his wife not knowing what was don, cam in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And shee said, Yea for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold the feet of them that haue buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straight way at his feet and yeelded vp the Ghost. And the young men came in and found her dead; and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of ỹ Apostles were many signes & wonders wrought among ỹ people: (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleuers were the more added to the Lord multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Ierusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean Spirits and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then the high prieſt roſe vp and all they that were with him, (which is the Sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores and brought them forth and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high prieſt came, and they that were with him and called the Councell together and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael; and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the priſon, they returned and told.

23 Saying, The priſon truely found wee ſhute with all ſafty, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores; but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high prieſt and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe thinges, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, Saying, Behold the men whom ye put in priſon are ſtanding in the Temple and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people leſt they ſhould been ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought the, they ſet them before the councell, & the high Prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, did not wee ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold ye haue filled Ieruſalem with your doctrine and intend to bring this mans blood vpon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter & the other Apoſtle, anſwered and ſaid we ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael and forgiueneſſe of ſinns.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and

ſo

so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the Counsell a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what yee intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dates rose up Theudas boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men about four hundred, joyned themselues, who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scatered and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Iudas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and al, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this work be of men, it will come to nought;

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it lest haply ye bee founde even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: And when they had called the Apostles and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councell rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles care for the poore, and of preaching the Word.* 3 *Seven men chosen for Deacons.*

AND in those dayes, when ỹ number of ỹ disciples were multiplied, there arose a murmuring of ỹ Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in ỹ dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, Is it not reason that we should leave the word of God & serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven

seuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they chooſe Steuen, a man full of Faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proſelyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: And whē they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed; and the number of the Diſciples multiplied in Ieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the Faith.

8 And Steuen full of Faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, Aſia, and of diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome, and the Spirit by which hee ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, Wee haue heard him ſpeak blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and *againſt* God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon *him* and caught him, and brought *him* to the Councell.

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous wordes againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, That this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

15 And all *y* ſat in the Councell looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had been the face of an Angel

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen anſwered to his accuſation.* 15. *Hee reprehendeth the peoples rebellion and murdering of Chriſt.*

THen ſaid the hie Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men and brethren, & fathers hearke: The God of glory appeared vnto our fa-

the

ther Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before hee dwelt in Charran.

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred: and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his Father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue *it* to him for a possession, & to his Seede after him, when *as yet* hee had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise that his Seede should sojourne in a strange land, and they should bring them into bondage, and intreate *them* evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the Nation to whom they shall bee in bondage will I judge, saith God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begat* Iacob, and Iacob *begat* the twelue Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs moued with envy, solde Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our Fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our Fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Ioseph's kindred was made knowne unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his Father Iacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteene Soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, hee and our Fathers:

16 And were carried over into Sichem, & laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money,

money of the Sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem
17 But when the time of the promiſe grew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.
18 Till another king aroſe which knew not Ioſeph
19 The ſame dealt ſubtily with our kindred, and evill intreated our fathers, ſo y they caſt out their young children, to the end they might not liue.
20 In the which time Moſes was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three moneths:
21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, & nouriſhed him for her own Son.
22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deedes.
23 And when hee was full fourty yeares olde, it came into his heart to viſite his brethren, the children of Iſrael.
24 And ſeeing one *of them* ſuffer wrong, he defended *him* and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:
25 For hee ſuppoſed his brethren ſhould haue vnderſtood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them: but they vnderſtood not.
26 And the next day hee ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtrove, and would haue ſet them at one againe, Saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, why doe yee wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, Saying, Who made thee a Ruler, and a Iudge ouer vs?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?
29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, & was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two Sons.
30 And when fourty yeares were expyred there appeared to him in the wildernes of Mount Sinai an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.
31 When Moſes ſaw it, hee wondred at the ſight: and as hee drew neare to behold *it*, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him, *ſaying*,
32 I *am* the God of thy fathers the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled and durſt not behold.
33 Then

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete, for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene, the affliction of my people *which is* in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge? The same did God send to bee a Ruler & a deliver, by the hãd of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, & in the red Sea, & in the wildernes fourty yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren like vnto mee: him shall yee heare.

38 This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel which spake to him in the Mount Sinai, and *with* our Fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our Fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For *as for* this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered Sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned and gaue them vp to worship the host of heaven, as it is writtẽ in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and Sacrifices by the space of fourtie yeares in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figurs which yee made to worship them, and I will carrie you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our Fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that hee had seene.

45 Which

45 Which also our Fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our Fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid.

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet.

49 Heauen *is* my Throne, and earth is my foote-stoole. What house will yee builde mee, saith the Lord? Or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not mine hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffe necked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your Fathers *did*, so *doe* yee.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers.

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen & saw the glory of God and Iesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said Behold I see the heauens opened, & the Son of man standing on ỹ right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voice, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the Citie, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven calling vpon *God*, and saying, Lord, Iesus receiue my Spirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell a sleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1. *The Church is planted in Samaria.*

AND Saul was cõsenting vnto his death. And at ỹ time there was a great persecution against the

the Church *which was* at Ierusalem: and they were all scattered abroad throughout the Regions of Iudea and Samaria except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steven to *his* buriall, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committing *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spak, hearing and seeing the mirables which hee did.

7 For vncleane Spirits, crying, with loud voice come out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed,

8 And there was great joy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed Sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed, from the least to the greatest, Saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with Sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeved also: and when he was baptized he continued with Philip: and woundred beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles *which were* at Ierusalem heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen on none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then

17 Then laid they *their* handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands the holy Ghoſt was giuen hee offered them money.

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, becauſe thou thought that the gift of God may bee purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thine heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may bee forgiuen thee:

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesſe, and *in* the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for mee, that none *of theſe things* which yee haue ſpoken come vpon mee.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached, the word of the Lord, returned to Ieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, Saying, Ariſe and goe toward the South vnto the way that goeth downe from Ieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And hee aroſe, and went: and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Ieruſalem for to worſhip.

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his chariot read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neare, and ioyne thy ſelfe to the Chariot.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide mee? And hee deſired Philip that hee would come vp and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee reade, was this, He was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter:

led like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, opened hee not his mouth.

33 In his humiliation his judgement was take away: And who shall declare his generation? f his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and sai I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet thi of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesu

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came to a certaine water: & the Eunuch said, See he is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered a said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Son of Go

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still and they went downe both into the water, bot Philip and the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the wa ter, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip that the Eunuch saw him no more. And hee wen on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passin through hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP IX.

1 *Saul going towardes Damascus, 4 is strike downe to the earth.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings an slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus the Synagogues, that if he found any of this wa whether they were men or women, hee mig bring them bound vnto Ierusalem.

3 And as hee journeyed, hee came neare to D mascus: and suddenly there shined round abo him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to ỹ earth, & heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutedst thou m

5 And hee said, Who art thou, Lord? And t Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is heard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lo

what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord *said* vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall bee told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speachlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saule arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no mã: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a visiõ, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: For behold hee prayeth.

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that hee might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much evill hee hath done to thy Saints at Ierusalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie from the chiefe Priestes to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentles, & Kings & the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house: and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord (*euen* Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou comest) hath sent me that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and bee filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes *as it had beene* Scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meate hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straight way hee preached Christ in the Synagogue, that hee is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, & said,

Is not this hee ‖ destroyed them which called on this Name in Ierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: & they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the Disciples tooke him by night, and let *him* downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that hee was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought *him* to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in and going out at Ierusalem.

29 And hee spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputing against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, & sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest throughout all Iudea, & Galilee, and Samaria: and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, hee came downe also to the Saintes which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: Arise, and make thy *bed*. And hee arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disci-

named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this *woman* was full of good works, and almes-deeds which shee did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and dyed: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper-chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men desiring *him* that hee would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper-chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning *him* to the body, Said, Tabitha, arise. And shee opened her eyes, and when shee saw Peter, shee sat vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee called the Saints and widowes, presented shee her aliue.

42 And it was knowne throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

Cornelius send for Peter. 34 Peter preacheth 44 The holy Ghost falleth on the hearers.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian *band*.

2 And a deuout *man*, and *one* that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision evidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him hee was afraid, and said, What is it Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayer and thine almes is come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner whose

house is by the Sea side: Hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, hee called two of his household Servantes, and a deuout Souldier of them that waited on him continuallie:

8 And when hee had declared all *these* thinges vnto them, hee sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh vnto the city Peter went vp vpon the house to pray about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made readie, hee fell into a trance.

11 And saw heauen opened, & a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as *it had been* a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, & let down to the earth

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed Beastes of the earth, and wilde Beastes, and creeping things, and Fowles of the Aire.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise Peter, kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord, for I haue neuer eaten any thing *that is* common or vnclean

15 And the voyce *spake* vnto him againe the second time. What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seen should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simons house, & stood before the gate

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee whom yee seeke: What is the cause wherefore yee are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion a iust man & one that feareth God, and of a good report among

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, & lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow *after* they entred into Cesarea: & Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neare freinds.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him; & fell down at his feet & worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, Saying, Stand up, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many which were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man *that is* a Iew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God have shewed me, that I should not call any man common or uncleane.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying as soone as I was sent for, I aske therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago, I was fasting untill this houre, and *at* the ninth houre I prayed in my house: and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, & thy almes are had in remembrance in ỹ sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the Sea-side, who, when he commeth, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, & thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, & said, Of a truth I perceive ỹ God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*Isay*) you know which was published

lished through out all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree;

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly:

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God *even* to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God *to be* the iudge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the Prophets witnesse, *that* through his Name, whosoever beleeveth in him shall receive remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter: because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter.

47 Can any *man* forbid water that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we.

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

¶ *Peter accused for going into the Gentiles: maketh his defence, and which is accepted.*

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Ierusalem, they ¶ *were* of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning,

ning: & expoũded it by order vnto them, Saying,

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessell descend as it *had been* a great sheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise Peter, slay and eat,

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing commõ or vncleane, hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven. What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold immediatly there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these sixe brethren accompanied mee, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an Angel in his house, which stood & said unto him, Send men to Ioppa, & call for Simõ whose Surname is Peter.

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized you with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them ỹ like gift as he *did* unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Iesus Christ; what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they hard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God Saying, Then hath God also to ỹ Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they ẃ were scattered abrod upõ ỹ persecution ỹ arose about Steven, travelled as far as Phenice, & Cyprus, & Antioch preaching the word to none but unto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and

Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching ȳ Lord Iesus,

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, & a great number beleeved, & turned unto the Lord,

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the Church *which was* in Ierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came and had seen the grace of God, was glad, & exhorted them all that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto ȳ Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves with the Church, and taught much people: and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Ierusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relefe unto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP XII.

1 *Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, imprisoneth Peter, who is delivered by an Angel,*

Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands, to vexe certain of ȳ Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the Sword.

3 And because he saw that it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded *further* to take Peter also, (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, & delivered him to foure quaternions

of

of Souldiers to keep him, intending after easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therfore was kept in prison: but praier was made without ceasing of the Church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold the Angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp saying, Arise up quickly: and his chaines fell off from his *hands*

8 And the Angel said unto him, Gird *thy selfe* and binde on thy Sandels: & so hee did. & he said unto him Cast thy garment about thee, & follow me

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel, but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward they came unto ỹ iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out & passed on through one street and forthwith ỹ Angel departed from him

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel; and hath deliuered me out of the hands of Herod, and from al the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered *the things*, hee came to the house of mary the mother of Iohn whose Surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate a damsell came to harken named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore* and saw him they were astonished.

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to

held their peace, declared vnto them how ȳ Lorde had brought him out of ȳ prison: And he said, Go shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among ȳ Souldiers, what was become of Peter

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they should bee put to Death: And hee went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre & Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the kings Chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arated in royall apparell sat vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gave a shout *saying*, *It is* the voice of a God and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smot him because hee gave not God the glory; and hee was eaten of wormes and gaue vp the Ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Ierusalem when they had fulfiled their Ministery, and took with them Iohn, whose Surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Paul & Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentils
7 Of Sergius, Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certain Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they Ministred to the Lord and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Seperate mee Barnabas, and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost departed from Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached

the

the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the Isle unto Paphos, they found a certaine Sorcerer, a false Prophet a Iew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas & Saul & desired to heare the word of God

8 But Elymas the Sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith,

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all Subtilty and all Mischiefe, thou childe of the Devil, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord.

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalbe blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a Season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse: and he went about, seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then ỹ deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at ỹ doctrine of ỹ Lord

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos they came to Perga in Phamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Ierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath-day, and sat downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent unto them, Saying, Ye men and brethren, If ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of Fourty yeares suffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the Land of Canaan, hee divided their land to them by lot.

20 And

20 And after that he gaue vnto them iudges about the ſpace of foure hundred and fifty yeares vntill Samuell the prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a king and God gaue vnto them Saul the Son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeares.

22 And when hee had removed him, he raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to bee their king; to whom alſo hee gaue teſtimony, and ſaid, I haue found Dauid the Son of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans Seed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour Ieſus.

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilling his courſe hee ſaid, Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not he; but behold there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooues of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God to you is the word of this Saluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Ieruſalem, and their rulers becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath-day they haue fulfiled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfiled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead.

31 And he was ſeen many daies of them which came up with him from Galilee to Ieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And we declaire vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers

33 God hath fulfiled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the Second Pſalme, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And *as concerning* that hee raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, I will giue you the ſure mercies of Dauid.

35 Where-

35 Wherefore also saith he in another *Psalme* Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For David after hee had serued his own generation by the wil of God fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the Prophets.

41 Behold ye despisers, & wounder & perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a worke ẅ you shall in no wise beleeve, throgh a man declare it unto ẏ

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next Sabboth.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up many of the Iewes and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God

44 ¶ And the nixt Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes they were filled with enuy, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and said, It was necessary ẏ the word of God should first haue been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you and judge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, lo, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For, so hath the Lord commanded vs Saying, I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles ẏ thou shouldest be for Saluation unto ẏ ends of ẏ earth.

48 And when the Gentils heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But

50 But the Iewes stirred up the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city: and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came into Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy and, with the holy Ghost.

CHAP XIV.

2 Paul & Barnabas are persecuted. 8 Paul healing a creple, they are reputed gods. 9 Paul is stoned.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spak that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the vnbeleeving Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abod they, speaking boldly in the Lord which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wounders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: & part held with ye Iewes & part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers to vse them dispitefully, and to stone them.

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about:

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent of his feet being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 This same heard Paul speak: who steedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed.

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done they lift vp their voyces, Saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter: and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city brought oxen & garlands unto the gate and would haue done Sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabbas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And Saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the liuing God which made heauen and earth and the Sea and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past, suffered all nations to walk in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from Heauen, and fruitfull Seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done Sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And their came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he arose up, and came into the city, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium and Antioch.

22 Confirming the Soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the Faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in every Church, & had praied w fasting, they commended them to the Lord on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Phamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence Sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the Grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had

had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dissension touching circumcision. 5 The Apostles consult about it: 22 Their determination.

AND certain *men* which came down from Iudea taught the brethren, *and said* Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissention and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certaine other of them should go up to Ierusalem unto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church they passed through Phenice and Samaria declaring the conversion of the Gentiles; and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ierusalem, they were received of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders; and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there arose up certaine of the Sect of the Pharisees, which beleeved, Saying, That it is needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose vp and said vnto them, Men *and* brethren yee know that how a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospell and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the heartes bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even *as he did* unto vs:

9 And put no difference between vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men & brethrē, hearkē unto me.

14 Simon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets; as it is written.

16 After this I will return, & will build again the Tabernacle of Dauid which is fallen down: & I will build again ỹ ruines therof, & will set it up.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, & all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues every Sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, *namly*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren:

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner: The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren *which are* of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certaine which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your Soules saying, *Ye must* be circumcised and keep the Law, to whom we gave no *such* commandement:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ

27 We have sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well, Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some daies after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose Surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from another: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God,

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP

3 Paul circumciseth Timothy. 14 converteth Lydia. 16 casteth out a spirit of divination.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the Sonne of a certain woman *which* was a Iewesse, and beleeved: but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities they delivered them ȳ decrees for to keep, ȳ were ordained of the Apostles & Elders *which were* at Ierusalē.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidde of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia;

7 After they were come to Mysia they assayed to go into Bithynia: but ȳ Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediatly we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the Gospell unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: & we were in that city abiding certain daies.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city, by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a Seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshiped God heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And

15 And when she was baptized, and her houshold, she besought *us*, Saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*, And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certain damsell possessed with a Spirit of Divination met us, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cryed, Saying, These men are the Servants of the most hie God, which shew unto us the way of Salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being greived, turned and said to the Spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul & Silas, & drew them into the market-place unto the Rulers:

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, Saying, These men being Iewes, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the Jaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: & the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, & seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his Sword, and would have killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, Saying, Doe thy selfe no harme: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came

came trembling, & fell down before Paul & Silas

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to bee saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all *that were* in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes: and was baptized, hee and all his straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, hee set meate before them, and reioyced beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, Saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keepers of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe now therefore depart and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison; and now doe they thrust vs out privilie? Nay verelie, but let them come themselues and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard they were Romanes.

39 And they came & besought them, & brought *them* out, & desired *them* to depart out of ỹ city.

40 And they went out of the Prison, & entred into the house of Lydia: & when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed,

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica.* 10 *and at Berea.*
15 *Hee disputeth and preacheth at Athens.*

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening, & alleadging that Christ must needs haue suffered, & risen again from the dead; & that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, & consorted with Paul & Silas: and of the deuout Greeks a great multitude

multitudes, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuy, took vnto them certain lewd fellowes of the baser sort, & gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, & assaulted the house of Iason & sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the City, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, Saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the Citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken Security of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea: who comming *thither* went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble than those of Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures daylie whether these things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women, *which were* Greekes and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge ỹ the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, & stirred vp ỹ people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him vnto Athens: and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speede, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his Spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the Citie wholly given to idolatrie.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, & with the deuout persons, and in the market daylie with them that met with him.

18 Then certain Philosophers of ỹ Epicureans & of the Stoicks encountred him: And some said

What

what will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to bee a setter forth of strange gods; because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, Saying, may we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else but either to tell, or to heare some new thing)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceine that in all things yee are too Superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, & beheld your deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you,

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen & earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though hee needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all life and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all Nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haplie they might feele after him and finde him, though hee bee not farre from every one of vs.

28 For in him wee liue, and moue, and haue our beeing; as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For wee are also his off spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are ye off-spring of God, we ought not to think ye the God head is lik vnto gold, or silver, or stone graue by art & mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at: but now commandeth all men every where to repent.

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnes by ye man whom he hath ordained; whereof hee hath given assurance vnto all men, in ye he hath raised him frō the dead.

32 And

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurre
of the dead, some mocked: and others said, W
will heare thee againe of this mater.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men clave vnto him, & b
leeued: among ſ which was Dionyſius ſ Areopag
& a woman named Damaris, & others with the

CHAP. XVIII

*3 Paul labouring with his & hands preachi
at Corinth. 9 is encouraged in a viſion.*

AFter theſe thinges Paul departed from
thens. and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew named Aquila, bor
in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his w
Priſcilla, (becauſe ſ Claudius had commande
Iewes to depart from Rome) & came vnto th

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he a
with them, and wrought (for by their occupati
they were Tent makers)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery S
bath, and perſwaded the Iews and the Greekes

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were co
from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in Spirit,
teſtified to the Iewes that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues and bl
phemed, he ſhook *his* rayment, & ſaid vnto th
Your blood be vpō your own heads: I am clea
from hence foorth I will goe vnto the Gentile

7 ¶ And he departed thence, & entred into a c
taine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, *one* ſ worſhipp
God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to ſ Synagogue

8 And Criſpus the chiefe Ruler of the Sy
gogue, beleeued on the Lord with all his hou
and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeu
and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the ni
by a viſion bee not afraid, but ſpeake, and h
not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, & no man ſhall ſet on t
to hurt thee, for I haue much people in this cit

11 And he continued there a yeare and ſixe
neths teaching the word of God amongſt the

12 ¶ And whē Gallio was the deputy of Ach
ſ Iewes made inſurrectiō with one accord aga
Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſea

13 Say

13 Saying, This Fellow perswadeth men to worshippe God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdnesse, O yee Iewes reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your Law, looke yee to it: for I will bee no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of ỹ Synagogue, & beat him before ỹ iudgement seat: & Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and *then* tooke *his* leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria (and with him Priscilla and Aquila) hauing shorne *his* head in Cenchrea: For hee had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himself entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, Saying, I must by all meanes keepe this Feast that commeth in Ierusalem: But I will returne againe vnto you, if God will. And hee sailed from Ephesus.

22 And whẽ he had landed at Cesarea, & gone vp & saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed & went over all the countrey of Galatia, & Phrygia in order strengthening all ỹ disciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iewe named Apollos, borne at Alexandria an eloquent man *and* mighty in the Scriptures: came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord: and being feruent in the Spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom whẽ Aquila and Priscilla had heard they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And whẽ he was disposed to passe into Achaia the brethren wrote, exhorting ỹ disciples to receiue

ceive him: who when he was come, helped the[m] much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes & *tha*[t] publickly, shewing by the Scriptures, ꝯ Iesus wa[s] Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is given by Pauls hands.

AND it came to passe, ꝯ while Apollos was a[t] Corinth, Paul having passed through ꝯ uppe[r] coast, came to Ephesus & finding certain disciple[s]

2 He said unto them, Have ye receiued the hol[y] Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said unto him[,] We haue not so much as heard whether there b[e] any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Vnto what then were y[e] baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with th[e] baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people[,] that they should beleeve on him which shoul[d] come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in[to] the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them[,] the holy Ghost came on them: and they spake with[,] tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake[,] boldly for the space of three moneth, disputing[,] and perswading the things concerning the Kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened and beleeued[,] not, but spake evil of ꝯ way before ꝯ multitude[,] he departed from them, & separated the disciples[,] disputing dayly in the School of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by ꝯ space of two yeares[,] so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the[,] word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Grecks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the[,] hands of Paul

12 So ꝯ frō his body were broght unto ꝯ sick hād[-] kerchiefs or aprons & the diseases departed from[,] them, and the evill Spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Iewes, exor[-] cists, took upon them, to call over them w bad evil[l] Spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, Saying, We c[on]-jure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 An[d]

14 And there were Seven Sonnes of one Sceva a Iew *and* chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the evil Spirit answered and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man, in whom the evill Spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of the house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus: and feare fell on them all; and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: & they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in ꝟ Spirit, whē he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Ierusalem, Saying, After I have beene there, I must see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus, *but* he himselfe stayed in Asia for a Season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way,

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver Smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen,

25 Whom he called together, with the workemen of like occupation and said, Sirs, yee know that by this craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover ye see & heare, ꝟ not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought, but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were

full of wrath, and cryed out, Saying, Great
Diana of the Ephesians.
29 And the whole City was filled with confu
sion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, m
of Macedonia Pauls companions in travell, the
rushed with one accord into the Theatre.
30 And when Paul would have entred in vnto
the people, the Disciples suffered him not.
31 And certain of the chiefe of Asia which wer
his Friendes, sent to him, desiring *him* that he
would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.
32 Some therfore cryed one thing and some ano
ther: for the assemblie was confused, and the mo
part knew not wherfore they were come together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the mul
titude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Al
exander beckned with the hand, and would have
made his defence vnto the people.
34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all
with one voyce, about the space of two houres,
cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when the town Clark had appeased the
people, he said, Ye mẽ of Ephesus, what mã is there
that knoweth not how ỹ the city of the Ephesians
is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and
of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?
36 Seeing then ỹ these things cannot be spoke a
gainst, ye ought to be quiet, & to do nothing rashly.
37 For yee have brought in hither these mẽ
which are neither robbers of Churches, nor blas
phemers of your goddesse.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsme
which are with him haue a matter against any
man, the Law is open, and there are Deputies, let
them implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other
matters, it shalbe determined in a lawful assẽbly.
40 For we are indãger to be called in questiõ for
this daves vproare, there being no cause wherebie
wee may giue an account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the
assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul celebrateth the Lords Supper & preach*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul cal
vnto him the Disciples, and embraced *the*
and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over thoſe parts & had giv€ them much exhortatiō, he came into Greece
3 And there abode three moneths: & whē ỹ Iewes laid wait for him as he was about to ſail into Syria, he purpoſed to return through Macedonia.
4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea, and of the Theſſalonians Ariſtarchus and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothevs; and of Aſia; Tychicus and Trophimus.
5 Theſe going before tarried for us at Troas.
6 And we ſailed away from Philippi after the dayes of unleavened bread, & came unto them, to Troas in five dayes, where we abode ſeven dayes.
7 And upon the firſt *day* of the week, when the diſciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeach until midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.
9 And there ſat in a window a certain young man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe ſleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke down with ſleep, and fell down from the third loft; and was taken up dead.
10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him*, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelves, for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was com up *again*, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long *while* even till breake of day, ſo he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a litle comforted.
13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to go a foot.
14 And when he met with us at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next *day* over againſt Chios; and the neyt *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogillium; and the next, *day* we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to ſail by Epheſus becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia; for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Ieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, a
called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſai
unto them Ye know from the firſt day that I ca
into Aſia after what manner I have been with yo
at all Seaſones,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind
and with many teares, and temptations which be
fell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was pro
table *unto you*, but have ſhewed you, and hav
taught you publickly, and from houſe to houſe:

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to th
Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith towa
our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the Spirit un
to Ieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhal
befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in ever
city, Saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of theſe things move me; neithe
count I my ſelfe deare unto my ſelfe, ſo that I
might finiſh my courſe with joy, and the miniſte-
ry which I have received of the Lord Ieſus, to te-
ſtifie the Goſpell of the grace of God,

25 And now behold, I know that ye all among
whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of
God ſhall ſee my Face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that
I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you
all the counſel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your ſelves, and
to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghoſt hath
made you overſeers, to feed the Church of God
which he hath purchaſed with his own bloud.

29 For know this, that after my departure ſhall
grievous wolves enter in among you, not ſparing
the flock.

30 Alſo of your own ſelves ſhall men ariſe, ſpeak
ing perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after
them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the
ſpace of three yeares I ceaſed not to warn every
one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace; which is able to builde you up, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparrel.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that these hands haue ministred vnto my necesities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his Face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XX.

4 Paul will not be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotte from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the *day* following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicia, we went abroad and set forth

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hād, & sailed into Syria, & lāded at Tyre for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Ierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, wee departed and went our way, with wiues and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we took ship: and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course, from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais; and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day*, we that were of Pauls company, departed and came into Cesarea; and we entred into the house of Philip the Evangelist (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, Virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried *there* many dayes, there came down from Iudea a certain Prophet named Agabus.

11 And whē he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound *his own* hands and feet, & said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, & shal deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place besought him not to go up to Ierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Ierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, Saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, we took vp our carriages and went up to Ierusalem.

16 There went w̄ us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, & brought w̄ them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, w̄ whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Ierusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the Law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that ỹ teachest all the Iewes which are amōg the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying ỹ they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk *after* ỹ customes.

22 What is *it* therefore? the multitude must needs come together, for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them;

24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them and be at charges with them, that they may shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee are nothing; but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue only that they keepe themselues from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men: and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the temple to signifie the accomplishmēt of the daies of purification, untill that an offering should bee offred for every one of them.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out Men of Israel help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the Law, and this place; and further, brought Greeks into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom thy supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued & the people ran together: and they took Paul, & drew him out of the Temple: and forth with the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tiding came to the chiefe Captain of the band, that all Ierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly took Souldiers and Centurions and ran downe unto them: and when they saw the Chiefe Captain and the Souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief Captain came neare, & took him and commanded him to be bound w two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, and some another, among the multitude: & when he could not know

the certainty for the tumult, he commanded h
to be carried into the Castle.

35 And when he came upon the staires so it w
that he was borne of the Souldiers for the violen
of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followe
after, crying away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle h
said unto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake unt
thee? Who said canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, ẃ before thes
daies madest an uprore, & ledest out into ỹ wil
dernes Four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man ẃ am a Iew of Tar
sus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city, &
I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence Paul stood
on the staires, & beckned with the hand unto the
people, & when there was made a great silence, he
spak unto them in the Hebrew tongue, Saying,

CHAP XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted.*

Men, brethren, and Fathers, heare ye my defence
which I make now vnto you

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the
Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more si-
lence: and he saith)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in
Tarsus a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this ci-
ty, at ỹ feet of Gamaliel, & taught according to ỹ
perfect manner of the Law of the Fathers, and
was zealous towards God as yee are all this day:

4 And I persecuted this way unto ỹ death, binding
and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth beare me wit-
nesse and all the estate of the Elders: from whom
also I receiued letters unto the brethren and went
to Damascus to bring them which were ther bound
unto Ierusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my jour-
ney, and was come nigh unto Damascus, about
noone sudden'ie there shone from heauen a great
light round about me.

7 And I fel' to the ground, and heard a voice say-
ing unto me Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me.

8 And

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And hee said unto mee, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afrayed; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me. Arise and goe into Damascus and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the Law, having a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there.

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked upon him,

14 And hee said, The God of our Fathers hath chosen thee that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth;

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise and bee baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Ierusalem, even while I prayed in the Temple I was in a trance.

18 And saw him Saying unto mee, Make haste and get thee quickly out of Ierusalem, for they will not receive thy testimony concerning mee.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beate in every Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 And when ꝧ bloud of thy martyr Steven was shed, I also was standing by, & consenting unto his death, & kept ꝧ rayment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me depart; for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word and then lift up their voices and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their cloths and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought vnto the Castle, and bade that hee should be examined by scourging, that hee might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man *that is* a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that he, went and told the chiefe Captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Romane

27 Then the chiefe Captain came and said vnto him tell me art thou a Roman? He said Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said but I was free borne.

29 Then straight way they departed from him which would haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afrayed after he knew that he was a Romane and because he bound him.

30 On ỹ morrow, *because* he would haue knowne the certainty wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bondes. & cõmanded the chiefe Priests & all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, & set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, Ananias cõmandeth to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councell, said, Men and Brethren, I haue lived in all good conscience before God vnto this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the Law and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that hee was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speake euil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued ỹ the one part were

Sadduces,

Sadduces and the other Pharisees, cryed out in the Councel, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the Sonne of a pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces, and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry, & the Scribes that were of ye Pharisees part arose & strove. Saying, we finde no evil in this mā: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spokē to him let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe Captain feating lest Paul should haue been pulled in peices of them, commanded the Souldiers to goe down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the Castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him and said Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me at Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues under a curse, Saying, that they would neither eat nor drinke till they hade killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and elders and said Wee haue bound our selues under a great curse, that wee will eat nothing untill wee haue slain Paul.

15 Now therfore ye wt the Councel signifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him down unto you to morrow as though ye would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or ever he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters Sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions unto him and said, Bring this young man unto ye chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chiefe

Captain,

Captain? and said Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and praid me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand and went with him aside privatly, and asked him What is that thou hast to tell mee?

20 And he said, the Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the Councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeld vnto them; for there lie in waite for him of them, more then fourty men which have bound themselves with an oath, that they wil neither eat nor drink, til they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the young man depart and charged him see thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called to him two Centurions saying Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and speare-men two hundred, at the thrid-houre of the night

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on & bring him safe vnto Felix ỹ Governour

25 *And he wrote* a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias vnto the most excellent Governour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should have been killed of them: Then came I with an army and rescued him, hauing understood that hee was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councell:

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straight way to thee & gave commandement to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them took Paul & brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to go

with

with him, and returned to the castle.

35 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read the letter hee asked of what prouince he was, And when he understood that hee was of Cilicia,

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come, And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul accused by Tertullus, answereth for himself

AND after five daies, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certain Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnes, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this Nation by thy prouidence;

3 We except it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tideous vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words:

5 For wee haue found this man a Pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the World, and a ring-leader of the Sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple whom we tooke, and would haue judged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captain Lysias came vpon vs and with great violence took him away out of our hands

8 commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whō, thy selfe maiest tak knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeares a judge vnto this Nation, I doe the more cheartully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou maiest understand that there

are

are yet but twelve daies since I went up to Ie
salem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple
sputing with any man, neither raising up the p
ple, neither in the Synagoges nor in the city

13 Neither can yee prove *the things* where
they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after
way which they call heresie, so worship I the G
of my Fathers: beleeving all things which
written in the Law and the Prophets.

15 And have hope towards God; which th
themselues also allow, that there shall be a res
rection of the dead, both of the just and unjust:

16 and herein doe I exercise my selfe, to ha
alwaies a conscience void of offence toward Go
and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I come to bring a
mes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon, certain Iewes from Asia foun
me purified in the Temple, neither with multi
tude, nor with tumult;

19 Who ought to haue been here before thee
and object if they had ought against mee.

20 Or else let these same *here* say if they hav
found any evill doing in me while I stood befor
the Counsel.

21 Except *it bee* for this one voice that I crye
standing among them, Touching ỹ resurrection o
the dead I am called in question by you this da

22 And when Felix heard these things, having mor
perfect knowledge of ỹ way he differed thē, an
said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall com
downe, I will know the vttermost of your matte

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keep
Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he
should forbid none of his acquaintance to min
ster or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came wit
his wife Drusil a which was a Iew, he sent for Pa
and heard him concerning the Faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, tempe
rance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, an
answered Goe thy way for this time, when I ha
a convenient season I will call for thee.

6 He hoped also ỹ money ſhould have been gi
n him of Paul, ỹ he might looſe him: wherefore
ſent for him the oftner & communed with him.
7 But after two yeares Portius Feſtus came in
Felix room: and Felix willing to ſhew the Ie
s a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

Paul accuſed before Feſtus, 8 He anſwereth for himſelfe.

Now when Feſtus was come into the Province
after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea
Ieruſalem.
Then the hie Prieſt, and the cheife of the Iewes
formed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,
And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would
nd for him to Ieruſalem, laying wait in the way
kill him.
But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept
Ceſarea, and that he himſelfe would depart
ortly *thither*.
Let them therefore, ſaid he, *which* among you
e able, go down with *me*, and accuſe this man, if
ere be any wickedneſſe in him.
6 And when he had tarried among them more
en ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea: and
e next day ſitting in the judgement-ſeat, com-
anded Paul to be brought.
And when he was come, the Iewes which came
wn from Ieruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid
any and grieuous complaints againſt Paul,
ich they could not proue;
While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt
Law of the Iewes, neither againſt ỹ Tẽple, nor
t againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.
But Feſtus willing to do the Iewes a pleaſure,
ſwered Paul, & ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Ieruſa-
m, & there be judged of thoſe things before me?
Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement-
t, wher I ought to be judged: to the Iewes haue
one no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.
For if I be an offender, or haue commited any
ng worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if
ere be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe
, no man may deliuer me unto them: I appeale
to Ceſar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with
councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Ce
unto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certain dayes, King Agrippa
Bernice, came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beeen there many da
Festus declared Pauls cause unto ȳ King, Savi
There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Ierusalem,
chiefe Priests & the Elders of the Iewes inform
me, desiring to *have* judgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner
the Romanes to deliver any man to die, bef
that he which is accused, have the accusers face
face, and have licence to answere for himsel
concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therfore whē they were come hither witho
any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgeme
seat, & commanded the man to be brought fort

18 Against whom, when ȳ accusers stood up, th
brought none accusatiō of *such* things *as* I suppos

19 But had certaine questions against him,
their owne superstition, and of one Iesus whi
was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner
questions I asked *him* whether he would go t
Ierusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserve
unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded hi
so be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would al
heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, tho
shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was co
and Bernice with great pomp and was entred in
the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captains a
principal men of the city, at Festus commandem
Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all me
which are here present with us, ye see this man,
bout whom all the multitude of the Iewes hav
dealt with me, both at Ierusalem, and also her
crying, That he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed n
thing worthy of death, and that he himselfe ha
appeal

ppealed to Augustus, I have determined to send
im.
26 Of whom I have no certaine thing to write
nto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth
efore you, and specially before thee, O king A-
grippa, that after examination had, I might have
omewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a
risoner and not *withall* to signifie the crymes
aid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul before Agrippa declareth his life.*

THē Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy selfe. Thē Paul stretched
orth the hand, and answered for himselfe;
2 I think my selfe happy, King Agrippa because
I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee,
ouching all the things whereof I am accused of
he Iewes:
Especially, because I know thee to be expert in
ll customes & questions ẅare among the Iewes:
herefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was
t the first among mine own nation at Ierusalem,
know all the Iewes,
5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they
would testifie) that after the most straitest Sect of
ur religion, I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand and am judged, for the hope
f the promise made of God unto our Fathers.
7 Vnto ẅ *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day & night, hope to come: For which
hopes sak, king Agrippa, I am accused of ỹ Iewes
8 Why should it be thought *a thing* incredible
with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verely thought with my selfe that I ought to
do many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of
Nazareth:
10 Which thing I also did in Ierusalem, & many
of ỹ Saints did I shut up in priso, having received
authority from ỹ cheife Priests: & whē they were
put to death, I gave my voyce against *them*:
11 And I punished thē oft in every Synagogue
& compelled *thē* to blasphemie, & being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even
unto strange cities.
12 Where-

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests,

13 At mid day, O King, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricke.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of *these things* which thou hast seene, and of *those thinges in* the which I will appeare unto thee:

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darknesse to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith *that is* in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus & at Jerusalem, & throughout all the coast of Iudea, & *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent, & turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small & great saying none other things thē those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come.

23 That Christ should suffer, & that *he should be* the first that should rise from the dead, & should shew light unto the people, & to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make the mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth & soberuesse.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom

whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God ỹ not onely ỹ but also all ỹ heare me this day were both almost & altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the Governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, Saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have beene at Liberty, if hee had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foreteleth of the danger of the voyage.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramytteum, we launched, meaning to sail by the coast of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon: And Iulius curteously intreated Paul, & gave *him* liberty to go to his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And whē we had launched frō thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And whē we had sailed over the Sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia, we came to Myra *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under Creet, over against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it came into a place which is called, the Faire havens, nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.

9 Now

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Feaſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed *them*,

10 And ſaid unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage; not onely of the lading & ſhip, but alſo of our lives.

11 Nevertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeved the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part adviſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attain to Phenice, *& there* to winter, *which is* a haven of Creet, & lyeth toward the South-weſt and North-weſt.

13 And when the South winde blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained *their* purpoſe, looſing *thence*, they ſailed cloſe by Creet.

14 But not long after there aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euraclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain Iſland which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they uſed helps undergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake Sail and ſo were driven.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next *day* they lightned *the ſhip*.

19 And the third *day* we caſt out with our owne hands, the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sun nor Starres in many daies appeared, & no ſmall tempeſt lay *on us*, all hope that we ſhould be ſaved was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the midſt of them, & ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould have hearkened unto me, and not have looſed from Creet, and to have gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheare: for there ſhall be no loſſe of *any mans* life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerve,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul; thou muſt be brought before Ceſar: and lo, God have given thee all them that ſail with thee.

52 Where-

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheare: For I be-
leeve God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.
26 Howbeit we must be cast vpō a certain Iland.
27 But when the Fourteenth night was come, as
wee were driven vp and downe in Adria, about
mid-night, the ship-men deemed that they drew
neare to some Countrey.
28 And sounded and found it twenty Fathomes:
and when they had gone a little further, they
sounded againe, and found it fifteene Fathomes.
29 Then fearing lest we should haue fallen vp-
on Rockes, they cast Foure Anchors out of the
sterne, and wished for day.
30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out
of the ship, when they had let downe the Boate
into the Sea, under colour as though they would
haue cast Anchors out of the Fore-ship.
31 Paul said to the Centurion & to the Souldiers,
Except these abide in ỹ ship, ye cannot be saued.
32 Then the Souldiers cut off the ropes of the
Boate, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was comming on, Paul be-
sought them all, to take meate, saying, This day is
the Fourteenth day that ye haue tarried, and con-
tinued fasting, hauing taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meate:
For this is for your health: For there shall not an
haire fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when hee had thus spoken, he tooke bread
and gaue thankes to God, in presence of them all,
and when hee had broken it, hee began to eate.
36 Then they were all of good cheare, and they
also tooke *some* meate.
37 And wee were all in the ship two hundred
threescore and sixteene Soules.
38 And when they had eaten enough they lighte-
ned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the
land, but they discovered a certaine Creeke with
a shore, into the which they were minded, if it
were possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken vp the anchors,
they committed *themselves* vnto the Sea, and
loosed the Rudder bands, and hoised vp the
Main-Saile to the winde, and made toward shore.
41 And

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ranne the ship a ground & the forepart stucke fast,& remained unmoveable; but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the Souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out,& escape.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swimme should cast *themselues* first into the Sea,and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boords, and some on *broken peices* of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 *The Barbarians kindenesse to Paul.*

AND when they were escaped then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindenesse: for they kindled a fire and receiued us every one because of the present rain,and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat,and fastned on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though hee hath escaped the Sea, *yet* vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they looked when hee should haue swoln, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while and saw no harme come to him,they changed their mindes, and said that he was a God.

7 In ꝑ same quarters were possessions of ꝑ chiefe man of ꝑ Iland,whose name was Publius, who receiued us,& lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the Father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix: to whom Paul entred in and prayed,and laid his hands on him,and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland came and were healed.

10 Who

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours: and when wee departed, they laded *vs* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a shippe of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried *there* three dayes.

13 And from thence wee set a compasse, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the South-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli.

14 Where wee found Brethren, and were desired to tarrie with them, seven dayes, and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three tavernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion delivered the prisoners to the Captaine of the Guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe with a Souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men *and* brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customes of our Fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of Romanes.

18 Who whē they had examined me, wold haue let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therfore haue I called for you: to see *you*, and to speake *with you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neuer received letters out of Iudea concerning thee; neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest for as concerning this Sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there

came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the Kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and *out* of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued things the which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word. Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our Fathers.

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand; and seeing yee shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, & *their* eares are dull of hearing, & their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with *their* eyes & heare with *their* eares, and vnderstand with *their* heart, & should be conuerted, & I should heale them.

28 Bee it knowne therefore vnto you, that the Saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, & had great reasoning among themselves

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired house, & receiued all that came in vnto him

31 Preaching the Kingdome of God & teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romanes,

CHAP. I.

1. *Pauls calling.* 18 *Gods anger against all sin.*

PAul a Seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to bee* an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God:

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the Seed of David according to the flesh.

4 And declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power

power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostle-ship for obedience to the Faith among all nations for his Name:

6 Amõg wh̃ are ye also ꝧ called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called to *bee* Saints, grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your Faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I mak mention of you alwayes in my prayers

10 Making request (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, ꝧ I may impart vnto you some Spiritual gift to ꝧ end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall Faith both of you & me

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethrẽ, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you (but was let hitherto) ꝧ I might haue some Fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greekes and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in me *is*, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you *that are* at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: For it is ꝧ power of God vnto Saluation to euery one ꝧ beleeueth, to ꝧ Iewe first, & also to ꝧ Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from Faith to Faith, as it is written, The just shall liue by Faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen ꝧ against all vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse:

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed *it* vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of ꝧ world are clearly seen being vnderstood by the things ꝧ are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull: but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing *themselves* to bee wise, they became Fooles.

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made lik to corruptible man, & to birds, & foure-footed beasts, & creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleanesse, through ỹ lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies betweene themselues.

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature more the the Creator; who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: For euen their women did change their naturall vse into that *which is* against nature.

27 And likwise also the men leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another; men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not lik to retaine God in *their* knowledge; God gaue them over to a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled w all vnrighteousnesse, Fornication wickednes couetousnes, malicíousnes, full of enuy, murder, debat, deceit, malignity, whisperers

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitful, proud boasters, enuẽters of evil things, disobedient to parẽts

31 Without vnderstanding, covenant breakers, without naturall affectiõ, implacable, vnmercifull

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which committe such things are worthie of death) not onely doe the same; but haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that condemn sin in others, and yet sin are inexcusable: whether they be Iewes or Gentiles*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer *thou art* that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe; for *thou* that judgest doest the same things.

2 But

2 But wee are ſure, that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, againſt them which committe ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch thinges, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or diſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, & long ſufferings not knowing ȳ the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe, and impenitent heart, treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelf wrathe againſt the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous iudgement of God?

6 Who will render to every man according to his deedes:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation & anguiſh vpon every Soule of mā ȳ doth evill, of the Iew firſt & alſo of the Gentil.

10 But glory, honour, & peace, to every mā that worketh good, to ȳ Iew firſt, & alſo to the Gentile.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without Law, ſhal alſo periſh without Law: And as many as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhall bee iudged by the Law.

13 (For not the hearer of the Law *are* juſt before God but the doers of the Law ſhall bee juſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law do by nature ȳ things contained in the Law, theſe hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themſelues.

15 Which ſhew the workes of the Law written in their hearts, their conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and *their* thoughts the meane while accuſing or elſe excuſing one another)

16 In the day when God ſhall judge the ſecretes of men by Ieſus Chriſt according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called, and reſiſteſt the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God,

18 And knoweſt *his* will, and approueſt the things that are more excellent, beeing inſtructed out of the Law.

19 And art confident that ỹ thy selfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them *which are* in darkenes,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the Law.

21 *Thou* therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? *Thou* that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale:

22 *Thou* that sayest, a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? *thou* that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 *Thou* that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking of the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: But if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision bee counted for circumcision?

27 For shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew *which is one* outwardly: neither *is that* circumcision *which is* outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Iew *which is one* inwardly. & circumcision is ỹ of the heart, in the Spirit, & not in the letter, whose praise *is not* of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Iewes prerogatiue.* 9 *Yet ỹ Law conuinceth them of sinne,* 24 *But all are iustified by Faith.*

WHat advantage then hath the Iew? or what profite *is there* of circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that *vnto them* were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some doe not beleeue? shall their vnbeleefe make the Faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God bee true, but euery man a liar: as it is written, That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art judged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shal we say? Is God vnrighteous

ceous who take vengeance? (I speake as a man)
6 God forbid: for then how shal God iudge ỹ world
7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glorie, why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe evill that good may come, whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they*? No in no wise: For we haue before proued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one.
11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God:
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.
13 Their throat *is* an open Sepulchre; with their tongues they haue vsed deceit: the poyson of Aspes *is* vnder their lips.
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing & bitternes.
15 Their Feete *are* swift to shed bloud.
16 Destruction and miserie are in their wayes.
17 And ỹ way of peace haue they not knowne:
18 There is no Feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the Law saith, is Faith to them *who are* vnder the Law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guiltie before God.
20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there shall no flesh bee iustified in his sight: For by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, beeing witnessed by the Law and the Prophets:
22 Even the righteousnesse of God *which is* by Faith of Iesus Christ vnto al, and vpon all them that beleeue; For there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glorie of God:
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption *that is* in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propetiation through Faith in his bloud, to declare his righte-

ouſneſſe for the remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe: that hee might bee juſt, and the juſtifier of him which beleeveth in Ieſus.

27 Where *is* boaſting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is juſtified by Faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 *Is hee* the God of the Iewes onely? *is hee* not alſo of the Gentiles? Yea, of the Gentiles alſo.

30 Seeing *it is* one God which ſhall juſtifie ỹ circumciſiõ by Faith, & circumciſiõ through Faith.

31 Doe wee then make voyd the Law through Faith? God forbid: Yea, wee eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams Faith imputted for righteouſneſſe*
10 *before hee was circumciſed.*

WHat ſhall wee ſay then ỹ Abraham our Father as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were juſtified by workes, hee hath *whereof* to glorie, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abrahã beleeued God, & it was counted vnto him for righteouſnes.

4 Now to him that worketh, *is* the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt:

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that juſtifieth the vngodly, his Faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Even as David alſo deſcribeth the bleſſednes of the man vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes.

7 *Saying*, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſinnes are covered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſednes then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that Faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when hee was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? Not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a Seale of the righteouſnes of ỹ Faith, *which he had*

yet

yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the Father of them that beleeve though they be not circumcised that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the Father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that Faith of our Father Abraham, which he had being yet circumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the heire of ỹ world was not to Abraham or to his Seed through the Law but through the righteousnesse of Faith.

14 For if they which are of ỹ Law be heires, faith is made voide, & the promise made of none effect

15 Because the Law worketh wrath, for where no Law is there is no transgression.

16 Therfore it is of Faith, that it might be by grace: to the end the promise might bee sure to all the Seed, not to that only which is of the Law but to that also which is of the Faith of Abraham, who is the Father of us all,

17 (As it is written I haue made thee a Father of many nations) before him whom hee beleeved even God, who quickneth the dead, & calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope beleeved in hope, that he might become the Father of many nations: according to ỹ which was spoken So shall thy Seed be

19 And being not weak in Faith he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeares old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through unbeliefe, but was strong in Faith, giving glory to God,

21 And being fully perswaded, that what hee had promised he was able to performe.

22 And therfore it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also to whom it shall be imputed if we beleeve on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with G*
12 *Since come by Adam & righteousnes by Chri*

THerefore being iustified by Faith, wee ha
peace w God through our Lord Iesus Chri
2 By whom also wee haue accesse by Faith in
this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in ho
of the glory of God,
3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulatio
also, knowing that tribulations worketh patien
4 And patience, experience, & experience, ho
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because
loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts by
holy Ghost which is given vnto vs.
6 For when we were yet without strength, in
time Christ dyed for the vngodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will
dieve yet peradventure for a good man some w
euen dare to dye.
8 But God commendeth his loue towards v
that while we were yet sinners, Christ dyed fo
9 Much more then, being now iustified by
bloud, we shall be saued from wraith through
10 For if when we were enemies, we were rec
ciled to God by the death of his Son, much m
being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.
11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in G
through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we h
now receiued the Atonement.
12 Wherefore as by one man sinne entred i
the world, and death by sinne, and so death pa
vpon all men, for that all haue sinned.
13 For vntill the Law, sinne, was in the Wo
but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.
14 Neuertheless death reigned from Adam
Moses, euen over them that had not sinned a
the similitude of Adams transgressions, who is
figure of him that was to come.
15 But not as the offence, so also is the free g
For if through the offence of one, many bee d
much more the grace of God, and the gift
grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath
bounded vnto many.
16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is
gift, for ỹ iudgment was by one to condemnat

but the free gift is of many offences unto iustification.
17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by
one much more they which receiue abundance of
graces, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall
reigne in life by one Iesus Christ.
18 Therfore as by the offence of one, iudgement
came upon all men to condemnation, euen so by
the righteousnesse of one, the free gift came upon
all men unto iustification of life.
19 For as by one mans disobedience many were
made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall
many be made righteous.
20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence
might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace
did much more abound.
21 That as sinne hath reigned unto death, euen
so might grace reigne through righteousnesse un-
to eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

We may not liue in sinne, 12 nor let sinne reigne in us, 23 Death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in
sinne, that grace may abound?
2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin
liue any longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as were baptized
into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme
into death: that like as Christ was raised vp from
the dead by the glory of the Father, euen so wee
also should walk in newnesse of life.
5 For if we haue beene planted together in the
likenesse of his death, we shall be also in the like-
nesse of his resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified
with him that the body of sin might be destroyed,
that henceforth we should not serue sinne.
7 For he that is dead is freed from sinne.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue
that wee shall also liue with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the
dead, dieth no more, death hath no more domini-
on over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto sinne once:
but in that he liueth, he liueth unto God.

11 Like-

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelues to be dead indeed vnto ſinne: but alive vnto God, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin therefore reigne in your mortal body that ye ſhould obey it in the luſt thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members *as* inſtruments of vnrighteouſnes vnto ſin: but yeeld your ſelues vnto God as thoſe that are alive from the dead; and your members *as* inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not haue dominion over you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe ye are not vnder the Law but vnder Grace, God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelues Seruants, to obey, his Seruants yee are to whom ye obey; whither of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked that ye were the Seruants of ſinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that form of Doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the Seruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye haue yeelded your members Seruants to vncleannes, and to iniquitie vnto iniquity, euen ſo now yeeld your members Seruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holyneſſe.

20 For when ye were the Seruantes of ſinne, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What Fruite had yee then *in thoſe things* whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become Seruants to God, ye haue your Fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death: but the gift of God is Eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth.*

KNow ye not brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion over a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound

bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liveth; but if the husband bee dead, she is loosed from the Law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth shee bee married to another man, she shall be called an adultresse: but if her husband bee dead, shee is free from that Law, so that she is no adultresse, though she be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ: that yee should be *married* to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead; that wee should bring forth Fruit unto God.

5 For when we are in the flesh, the motions of sinnes *which were* by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the Law, *that* being dead wherein we were held; that we should serue in newnesse of Spirit and not in the oldnes of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin but by the Law: for I had not known lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once: but when the commandement came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandement which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and just, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbide: but sinne, that it might appeare sin, working death in mee by that which is good: that sin by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is Spirituall; but I am carnall, sold under sinne.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the Law that it is good.

17 Now

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in mee.

18 For I know that in mee (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to wil is present w̄ me but how to perform y̆ which is good, I finde not

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I, that doit, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a Law, that when I would doe good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde & bringing me into captivity to y̆ law of sin which is in my members,

24 O wretched man that I am who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Iesus Christ our Lord So then with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God but with the flesh the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.* 5 15 *What harme commeth of the flesh.*

THere is therefore no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus hath made me free from the Law of sin & of death

3 For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnall minded, is death, but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enemity against God: for it is not subject to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 The

9 But ye are not in ꝑ flesh but in ꝑ Spirit, if so be ꝑ the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not ꝑ Spirit of Christ he is none of his
10 And if Christ be in you ꝑ body is dead because of sin; but ꝑ Spirit is life because of righteousnes.
11 But if the Sprit of him raised vp Iesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortall bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren we are debtours not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.
13 For if we liue after the flesh, yee shall dye: but if yee through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body ye shall liue
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God they are the Sonnes of God.
15 For ye haue not receiued the Spirit of bondage again to feare; but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our Spirit that we are the children of God.
17 And if Children, then heires: heirs of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be ꝑ we suffer with him that we may also bee glorified together.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the Sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity not willingly; but bee reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:
21 Because the Creature it selfe also shalbe deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God,
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and trauelleth in paine together vntill now.
23 And not only they but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selues groan with in our selues, waiting for the adoption to wit, the redemption of our body.
24 For wee are saued by hope but hope that is seen, is not hope; For what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it. 26 Like-

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities for we know not what we should pray for as we ought, but ỹ Spirit it selfe maketh intercessiō for us with groanings which cannot bee uttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit: because he maketh intercession for the Saints according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God; to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to ỹ image of his Sonne ỹ he might be ỹ first born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: & whom he called, them he also justified and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be with vs who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but delivered him up for us all; how shall hee not with him also freely giue us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God select? It is God that justifieth.

34 Who is he that condemneth? it is Christ ỹ died ye rather ỹ is risen again: who is even at ỹ right hand of God who also maketh intercessiō for vs.

35 Who shall seperate us from the love of Christ shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or Famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or Sword?

36 (As it is writtē, for thy sake we are killed all ỹ day lōg we are accoūted as shee p for ỹ slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things wee are more then conquerours through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present nor things to come.

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shalbe able to seperate vs from the love of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Pauls sorrow for the Iewes. 7. All Abrahams Seed were not the Children of the promise.

I Say the truth in Christ. I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost:

2 That

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were accurſed for Chriſt, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the fleſh:

4 Who are Iſraelites, to whō *pertaineth* the adoption & the glory, and the couenants, & the giuing of the Law, & the Service of God, & the promiſes

5 Whoſe *are* the Fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh, Chriſt *came*: who is ouer all, God bleſſed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God had taken none effect: for they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the Seed of Abrahā, *are they* all childrē: but in Iſaac ſhal thy Seed be called

8 That is, they *which are* the childrē of the fleſh, theſe *are* not the children of God, but the childrē of the promiſe are counted for the Seede.

9 For this *is* the word of promiſe, At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a Sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, *even* by our Father Iſaac.

11 (For *the Children* being not yet borne, neither having done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The eldeſt ſhall ſerue the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

14 What ſhall wee ſay then, *Is* there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercy

17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, Even for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the Earth.

18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom he will *haue mercy*, and whom hee will, hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto mee, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that rep
against God? Shall the thing formed say to
that formed *it*, Why hast thou made mee thu
21 Hath not the Poter power over the clay
the same lump to make one vessell vnto hono
and another vnto dishonour?
22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, &
make his power known, endured with much lo
suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruct
23 And that hee might make knowne the rich
of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he h
afore prepared vnto glory?
24 Euen vs whom hee hath called, not of t
Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.
25 As hee saith also in Osee, I will call *the*
my people *which were* not my people: and h
beloued, which was not beloued.
26 And it shal come to passe, that in ỹ place whe
it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my People, the
shall they be called the children of ỹ liuing Go
27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Thoug
the number of the children of Israel bee as th
Sand of the Sea, a remnant shall bee saued.
28 For he will finish the worke, and cut *it* short
in righteousnesse: Because a short worke will th
Lord make vpon the earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord
of Sabaoth had left vs a Seede, wee had beene as
Sodome, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.
30 What shall wee say then? That ỹ Gentiles which
followed not after righteousnes, haue attained to
righteousnes even ỹ righteousnes *which is* of Faith
31 But Israel ẅ follow after ỹ Law of righteous-
nes, hath not attained to the Law of righteousne
32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by
Faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law:
For they stumbled at that stumbling stone:
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Syon a stum-
bling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeve
beleeueth on him shall not bee ashamed.

CHAP X.

5 The difference of the righteousnesse of the Law, and of Faith.

BRethren, mine hearts desire and prayer to God
for Israel, is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they beeing ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establishe their owne righteousnesse, haue not subiected themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse *which is* of the Law, that the man which doeth these things shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of Faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not in thy heart, who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ down from aboue

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead,

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that is the word of Faith, which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, & shalt beleeue in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnes, & with the mouth confession is made vnto Saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not bee ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: For the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? And how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? And how shall they heare without a preacher.

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautifull are the Feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 So then Faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yea, verely, their sound went into all the earth, & their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses
I will prouoke you to iealousie by *them that*
no people, & by a foolish nation I will anger

20 But Esaias is verie bold, and saith, I
found of them that sought mee not: I was m
manifest vnto them that asked not after mee.

21 But to Israel hee saith, All the day lon
haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disob
dient and gaine-saying people.

CHAP. XI

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7. *Some w*
elected, though the rest were hardened.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? G
forbid: For I also am an Israelite of the See
of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which h
foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture sai
of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God
gainst Israel, Saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophetes, a
digged downe thine Altars; and I am left alon
and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him
haue reserued to my self seuen thousand men, w
haue not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal

5 Euen so then at this present time also there
a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then *it is* no more of work
otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it bee*
works, then it is no more grace: otherwise wo
is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained th
which hee seeketh for; but the election hath ob
tained it, and the rest were blinded:

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen th
the Spirit of slumber: eyes y they should not se
& eares that they should not heare vnto this da

9 And Dauid saith, Let their Table bee ma
a Snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, an
a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes bee darkened, that they m
not see; and bow their backe alway

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled y they shou
fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their sa
Saluation is come to the Gentiles, for to prove
them to iealousie.

12 N

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the
orld, and the diminishing of them, the riches of
e Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?
13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in asmuch as I am
e Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie my office.
14 If by any meanes I may provock to emulation
which are my flesh & might save some of them
15 For if the casting away of them *be* the re-
nciling of the world: What *shall* the receiving
them bee, but life from the dead?
16 For if the first fruit *be* holy, the lump is also
oly: And if the roote *be* holy so *are* the branches
17 And if some of the branches bee broken off,
d thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert grafted
amongst them, and with them partakest of the
ote and fatnesse of the olive-tree.
18 Boast not against the branches: But if thou
ast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were bro-
n off, that I might bee grafted in.
20 Well: because of unbelief they were bro-
n off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high
nded, but feare,
21 For God spared not the naturall branches,
e heede lest hee also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severi-
of God: on them which fell, severity; but to-
rds thee, goodnesse if thou continue in his
odnesse: otherwise thou also shalt bee cut off.
23 And they also, if they bide not still in un-
ef, shall bee grafted in: For God is able to
ffe them in againe.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree,
ich is wilde by nature, and wert grafted coun-
ry to nature into a good olive-tree; how much
re shall these *which bee* the naturall *branches*,
e grafted into their owne olive-tree?
25 For I would not, brethren, ye should be igno-
of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your
n conceits, that blindnes in part is happened to
el, until the fulnes of the Gentiles be come in
26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is writ-
. There shall come out of Syon the Deliverer,
shall turne away ungodlinesse from Iacob.
27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I
l take away their sinnes

28 As concerning the Gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloued for the Fathers sake.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe that hee might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable *are* his iudgements & his wayes passe finding out!

34 For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseler?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall bee recompenced to him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him *are* all things: To whom *bee* glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies must moue vs to please him.*

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable Seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be yee transformed by the renewing of your minde, that yee may proue what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given vnto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himselfe* more highly then hee ought to thinke: but to think soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of Faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office.

5 So wee beeing many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts differing according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs, whether propheſie, *let vs propheſie* according to the proportion of Faith

7 Or minister, *let vs waite* on *our* ministring or hee that teacheth, on teaching.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Orhee that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giueth *let him doe it* with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with chearefulnesse.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation: abhorre *that which is* euill, cleaue to *that which is* good.

10 *Bee* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue: in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: Fervent in Spirit, serving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope: patient in tribulation: continuing instant in prayer

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints: giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, and curse not.

15 Rejoyce with them that doe rejoyce, and weepe with them that weepe:

16 Be of the same minde one towards another: Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate: Be not wise in your owne conceites:

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill: Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it bee possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceablie with all men.

19 Dearelie beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: For it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feed him: If hee thirst, giue him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head,

21 Bee not ouercome of evil, but ouercome evill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Our duties to Magistrates.* 8 *Loue is the fulfilling of the Law.*

LEt every Soule bee subiect to the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that bee are ordained of God

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not bee afraid of the power? doe *that which is* good, & thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For

4 For hee is the Minister of God to thee for good: But if thou doe *that which is* evill, be afraid; For hee beareth not the Sword in vaine: For hee is the Minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth evill.

5 Wherefore yee must needes bee subject: not onely for wrath, but onely for Conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay yee Tribute also: For they are Gods Ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: Tribute to whom Tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, Feare to whom Feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: For he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this Thou shalt not cõmit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal; Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet: And if *there be* any other commandement, it is breefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleepe: For now is our Saluation neerer then when wee beleeved.

12 The night is farre spent, the day *is* at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the Armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh *to fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not condemne nor condemne one another for things indifferent.

HIm that is weake in the Faith receiue you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate, all things; another who is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou *that* judgest another mans seruant?

to his owne master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shal be holden vp: For God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another, another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man bee fully perswaded in his owne minde.

6 He ℣ regardeth a day, regardeth *it* vnto the Lord: & he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He ℣ eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: & he that eateth not, to ℣ Lord he eateth not & giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, wee liue vnto the Lord, and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord, whether we liue therefore or die, wee are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? wee shall all stand before the iudgement Seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As* I liue saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to mee, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then, euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more; but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke or an occasion to fall in *his* brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that *there is* nothing vncleane of it selfe but to him that esteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him *it is* vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitablie: Destroy not him with thy meate for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the Kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, *is* acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, & things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate destroy not the work of God: All things indeede are pure, but *it is* evill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eate flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou Faith? Haue it to thy selfe before God, Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which hee alloweth.

23 And hee that doubteth is damned if he eate, becaule *hee eateth* not of Faith: For whatsoeuer is not of Faith is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must beare with the weake.*

WEe then *that are* strong ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let every one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe; but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproched thee, fell on mee.

4 For whatsoever thinges were written afore time, were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, graunt you to bee like minded one towards another according to Christ Iesus.

6 That ye may with one minde & one mouth glorifie God, euen ỹ Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glorie of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the Fathers:

9 And ỹ the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is writen. For this cause I will confesse to thee amoṇg ỹ Gentiles, & sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe hee saith, Rejoyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laude him all yee people.

12 And againe Esaias, saith, There shall be a roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise, to reign ouer the

the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnes filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to mee of God.

16 That I should be the Minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the Gospel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things *which pertain* to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deede.

19 Through mighty signes and wonders by the power of the Spirit of God. so that from Ierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans Foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeares to come vnto you.

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: For I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled *w your company*

25 But now I goe vnto Ierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Ierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, & their debters

they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duety is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue Sealed to them this Fruite, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am ſure that when I come to you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that yee ſtriue together with mee in *your* prayers to God for mee.

31 That I may be deliuered from them that doe not beleeue in Iudea; and that my ſeruice *which* I *haue* for Ieruſalem, may be accepted of the Saints

32 That I may come vnto you with ioye by the will of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul ſendeth greeting*: 25 *his thanks to God*,

I Commend vnto you Phœbe our ſiſter, which is a Seruant of the Church *which is* at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints: and that yee aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhee hath need of you: For ſhee hath beene a ſuccour of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus.

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their own neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thanks, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likwiſe *greet* the Churches *that is* in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt Fruites of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen and my Fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles; who alſo were in Chriſt before mee.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them *which are* of Ariſtobulus *houſhold*.

11 Salute Herodian my kinſman. Greet them *that*

be

bee of the houſhold of Narciſſus w are in ſ Lord:

12 Salute Tryphena and Triphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas Hermes, and the brethren *which are* with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints *which are* with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions & offences contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned: and auoid them.

18 For *they that are* ſuch ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly: & by good words & faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obeydience is come abrod vnto all men; I am glad th refore on your *behalfe*: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto *that which is* good, and ſimple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace ſhall bruiſe Satan vnder your Feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-Fellow & Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater, my kins-men, ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius my hoſt, and of the whole Church ſaluteth you, Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the citie, ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to eſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel & the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the Myſterie which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now it is made manifeſt, & by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowne to all Nations for the obedience of Faith.

27 To God onely wiſe *bee* glory through Ieſus Chriſt for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, & sent by Phebe, Servant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After salutation & thankesgiuing.* 10 *He exhorteth to unitie.* 19 *God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise.*

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother.

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to bee* Saints, with all that in every place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in every thing yee are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge,

6 Even as the testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

8 Who shal also confirm you vnto *y* end *that ye may be* blameles in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God *is* faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:
15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.
16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas, besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel, not in wisedome of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse, but vnto vs which are saued, it is the power of God.
19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.
20 Where *is* the Wise? Where *is* the Scribe? Where *is* the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?
21 For after that in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to saue them that beleeue.
22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Grecks seeke after wisedome.
23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling block, & vnto the Greeks, foolishnes.
24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.
25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men, & the weaknes of God is stronger then men.
26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise, men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*.
27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty.
28 And base things of the world, & things which are despised, hath God chosen: yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are.
29 That no flesh should glorie in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God

is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousne
and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, Hee
glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *Pauls preaching, 6 excelleth the wisdome*
the world.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, ca
not with excellencie of Speach or of wi
dome, declaring vnto you the testimony of Go

2 For I determined not to know any thing
mong you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakneſſe, and in Fe
and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching *was*
with entising words of mans wisedome, but in
monstration of the Spirit, and of power.

5 That your Faith should not stand in the wi
dome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdome among them
are perfect: yet not ye wisedome of this world,
of the Princes of this world ye come to nought

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a
sterie, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God
dained before the world vnto our glorie.

8 Which none of the Princes of this wo
knew: For had they known *it*, they would
haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seene,
eare heard, neither haue entred into the hear
man the things which God hath prepared for t
that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by
Spirit: For the Spirit searcheth all things; y
the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a m
saue ye Spirit of a man which is in him? Even so
things of God knoweth no man but ye Spirit of
12 Now we haue receiued, not the Spirit of
world, but ye Spirit *which is* of God: ye we mi
know the things ye are freely giuen to vs of G

13 Which things also wee speake, not in
words which mans wisedome teacheth, but w
the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirit
things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishnes vnto him: neither can he know them because they are Spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is Spirituall, iudgeth all things yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord: that he may instruct him? but we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

30f strife and diuision. 7 God giueth the increase.

AND I, brethren could not speake vnto you as vnto Spirituall; but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milk and not with meat for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal, for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnal, and walke as men.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul and another I am of Apollo: are ye not carnal?

5 Who is then Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the encreate.

7 So then, neither is he that plaineth any thing neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that plaineth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receiue his owne reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: Ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me as a wise master builder I haue laid the foundation and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereon

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is laid which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold siluer, pretious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shalbe made manifest: for the day shall declare it: because it shalbe reuealed by fire and the fire shal try every mans work of what

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be brunt, hee shall suffer losse but he himselfe shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: For the temple of God is holy which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world let him become a Foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men; For all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IV.

1 How to account the ministers, 7 we have nothing but we have received it.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, & stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found Faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing: that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea I judge not mine own selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe; yet am I not hereby justified: but he y judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknes and will make manifest the councels of the hearts: and then shall every man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my selfe & to Apollo for your sakes that ye might learn in us, not to think of men above that which is writen, that no one of you be puffed

puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou diddest not receive? Now if thou dideſt receive it why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without us and I would to God yee did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth us the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death: For wee are made a ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels and to men.

10 We are Fooles for Chriſts ſake, but yee are wiſe in Chriſt: We are weak but ye are ſtrong: Ye are honourable but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certain dwelling place.

12 And labour, working w our own hands. Being reuiled, we bleſſe; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued Sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet haue ye not many Fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you be followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus who is my beloued Sonne, & Faithfull in y Lord who ſhall bring you vnto remembrance of my wayes w *be* in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church

18 Now ſome are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the Spirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 *The inceſtuous perſon* 7 *The old leauen muſt be purged.* 10 *Hainous offenders are to be auoided*

In

IT is reported commonly that there is Fornication among you, and such Fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentils, that one should haue his Fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed up, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verely, as absent in body, but present in Spirit, haue judged already as though I were present *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my Spirit with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the Spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may bee a new lumpe, as ye are vnleavened. For euen Christ our Passeouer is Sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keep the Feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice, and wickednes, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with Fornicatores,

10 Yet not altogether wth the Fornicators of this world, or wth the covetous or extortioners or wth idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of ye world.

11 But now I haue written unto you not to keep company: If any man that is called a brother be a Fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or a extortioner, with such a one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do ye not judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 Go not to law with the brethren: 6 especially under infidles.

DAre any of you having a matter against another go to law before the unjust, and not before the Saints.

2 Do

2 Do ye not know that the Saints shall judge the world? and if the world shalbe judged by you are ye vnworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that ye shall judge Angels? how much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall bee able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goth to law with his brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers.

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not ye vnrighteous shal not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither Fornicatours, nor Idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves w mankinde.

10 Nor theeves, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed but ye are sanctified: but ye are iustified in ye Name of our Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful vnto me, but al things are not expedient: al things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for Fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body,

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his own power.

15 Know ye not ye your bodies are ye members of Christ? shall I then take ye members of Christ and make them ye members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to be an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shal be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned to the Lord, is one spirit

18 Flee

18 Flee Fornication: Every sin that a man doeth is without the body, but he that commiteth Fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know yee not that the body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought w a price: therfore glorifie God in your body and in your Spirit, w are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 Marriag 4 is a remedy against Fornication, 10 not lightly to be dissolved.

NOw touching the things whereof yee wrote unto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman,

2 Nevertheless to avoide Fornication, let every man haue his own wife, and let every wife haue her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto ỹ wife due benevolence: & likewise also the wife vnto the husband,

4 The wife hath no power of her own body but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraude ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that yee may give your selves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my selfe: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widowes It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto ỹ maried I command; yet not I, but ỹ Lord let not ỹ wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to there? I speak I, not the Lord If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, & she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is Sanctified by the wife and the vnbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children vncleane but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeving depart; let him depart A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases, but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou O wife whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man whether thou shalt saue thy wife.

17 But as God hath distributed to every man as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk; and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised, let him not become vncircumcised. Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised,

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a Seruant? care not for it; but if thou maiest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, being a Seruant is the Lords freeman: likewise also hee that is called being free is Christs Seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, bee not ye the Seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of ỹ Lord: yet I giue my iudgemẽt, as one ỹ hath obtained mercy of ỹ Lord to be Faithfull.

26 I suppose therfore that this is good for the present distresse, I say, that this is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art ỹ loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But & if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, & if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless such shal haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. t remaineth, that both they that haue wives bee as though they had none.

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not

an

& they that reioyce, as though they reioyced
and they that buy, as though they possessed not
31 And they that use this World, as not abusing
it? for the fashion of this World passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnes.
He ꝑ is vnmarried, careth for the things that be
long to the Lord, how hee may please the Lord.
33 But he ꝑ is married careth for the things tha
are of the world, how hee may please his wife.
34 There is a difference also betweene a wife and
a virgin: ꝑ vnmarried woman careth for the thing
of ꝑ Lord, that she may be holy both in body and
in Spirit but she that is married careth for ꝑ thing
of the World: how shee may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your owne profite, not
that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that
which is comely, and that you may attend upon
the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth him-
selfe uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the
floure of her age, and need so require, let him do
what he will he sinneth not; let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, hee that standeth stedfast in
his heart, hauing no necessity, but hath power o-
ver his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart
that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then, he ꝑ giveth her in marriage, doth well:
but he ꝑ giueth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her
husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is
at liberty to be married to whom she wil, only in
the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my
iudgmēt: & I think also ꝑ I haue ꝑ Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 We must abstain from meats offered to idols.

NOw as touching things offered to idols, we
know that we al haue knowledge, knowledge
puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing
hee knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is known
of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those
things ꝑ are offered in sacrifice to idols, we know
that

that an idol *is* nothing in the world; & that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But vnto vs *there is but* one God the Father, of whom *are* all things, & wee in him; and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, & we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is* not in euery man that knowledge: For some with Conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idol: and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: For neither if we eate, are wee the better; neither if wee eate not, are wee the worse.

9 But take heede, lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meate in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be emboldened to eate those things which is offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, & wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Pauls liberty* 7 *Ministers must liue by y Gospel*

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? are not you my worke in the Lord.

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: For the seale of mine Apostleship are yee in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them y do examine me is this.

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to lead about a Sister, a Wife, as well as other Apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely, and Barnabas, haue wee not power to forbeare working.

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges?

charges) who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the Fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt, *this is* written, That hee that plowe th, should plow in hope; and he that threshe th in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue sowne vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap you carnal things?

12 If others bee partakers of this power over you, *are* not wee rather? Nevertheless, wee haue not vsed this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Doe yee not know, that they which minister about holy things, liue *of the things* of the Temple? and they which waite at the altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things that it should be so done vnto me: For *it were* better for mee to die, than that any man should make my glorie voyde.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glorie of: For necessitie is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of *the Gospel* is committed vnto mee.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe Seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them *that are* without Law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gaine the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might bee partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know yee that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prise? So runne that yee may obtaine.

25 And every man that striueth for the mastery, is temperate *in* all things: Now they do *it* to obtain a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainly: So fight I, not as one that beateth the aire.

27 But I keepe vnder my body, & bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes, when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast away

CHAP. X.

1 *The Iewes Sacraments. 6 are types of ours,*

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should bee ignorant how that all our Fathers were vnder the cloud, & all passed through the red Sea.

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud and in the Sea.

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate.

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drink: (For they drunke of that spirituall Rock that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ)

5 But with many of thē God was not well pleased: For they were ouerthrown in the wildernes.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent wee should not lust after evill things as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat downe to eat and drinke and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit Fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also and were destroyed of Serpents

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of thē also mur-

mured

mured, and were destroyed of the destroyers.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: & they were written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh hee standeth take heed lest hee fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: But God *is* Faithfull who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able, but with the temptation also make a way to escape, ℣ ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speak as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which wee blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which wee breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread, and one body: For we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: Are not they which eate of the Sacrifice, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? ℣ the idols is any thing? or ℣ which is offred in Sacrifice to idols, is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe wee prouocke the Lord to iealousie? are wee stronger than hee?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne, but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, & yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But

28 But if any man say vnto you This is offered in Sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: For why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace bee a partaker, why am I euill spoken of *for that* for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoeuer yee doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

2 He proueth the profaning of the Lords Supper.

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, Brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ordinances as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman *is* the man: and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: For that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also bee shorne: but if it bee shame for a woman to bee shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glorie of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is
man also by the woman; but all things of God
13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a
man pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you
that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?
15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory
to her: For her haire is giuen her for a couering.
16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we
haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare vnto you I praise
you not, that you come together not for the better,
but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when yee come together in
the Church, I heare that there bee diuisions among
you and I partlie beleiue it.
19 And there must bee also heresies among you,
that they which are approued may bee made ma-
nifest among you.
20 When yee come together therefore into one
place, this is not to eate the Lords Supper:
21 For in eating euery one taketh before other his
own supper, & one is hungry, & another is drunken.
22 What, haue ye not houses to eate & to drink
in? or despise ye the Church of God, and shame
them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall
I praise you in this? I praise you not.
23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which
also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the
same night in which he was betrayed took bread,
24 And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it,
and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken
for you: this doe in remembrance of mee.
25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup
when hee had supped, saying, This cup is the new
Testament in my bloud: This doe yee as oft as ye
drinke it, in remembrance of mee.
26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke
this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.
27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread
and drink this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall
bee guiltie of the bodie and bloud of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let
him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily,
eat

eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake, and sickelie among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would judge our selues, we should not bee judged.

32 But when wee are judged, wee are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that yee come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

Spirituall gifts. 4. are diuers. 7 yet all to profit

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idols, euen as yee were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of giftes, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another Faith by the same Spirit: To another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit.

10 To another the working of Miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of Spirits, to another diuerse kindes of tongues: to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one & the self same Spirit, dividing to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, & hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many,

many, are one body: So also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptiz
one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or Ge
whether *we be* bound or free, and haue be
made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but m

15 If the Foot shall say, Because I am not
I am not of ỹ body; is it therfore not of the

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I a
the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefo
of the bodie?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where
the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing
were the Smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members
one of them in the body as it hath pleased h

19 And if they were all one member,
were the body?

20 But now *are* they many members, ye
one body:

21 And the eye cannot say to the hand, I
no need of thee: nor againe the head to the
I haue no neede of you.

22 Nay much more, those members of th
die which seeme to be more feeble, are neces

23 And those *members* of the body which
thinke to bee lesse honourable, vpon these w
store more abundant honour: and our vncom
partes haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but
hath tempered the body together, hauing
more abundant honour to ỹ *part* which la

25 That there should bee no Schisme in th
die, but that the members should haue the
care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, al
members suffer with it: or one member be ho
red, all the members rejoyceth with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Christ, and
bers in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, fi
postles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Tea
after that, miracles, then gifts of healings,
in governaments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? a
Tea

achers? are all workers of miracles?
Have all the gifts of healing? doe all speake
th tongues? doe all interpret?
But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet
new unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

The most excellent gift are nothing without charity. 13 It is preferred before hope and faith.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and
of Angels, & have not charitie, I am become
sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.
And though I have the gift of prophesie, and
derstand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and
ough I have all Faith, so that I could remove
untains, and have no charitie, I am nothing.
And though I bestow all my goods *to feed the*
re, and though I give my body to be burned,
d have not charitie, it profiteth mee nothing.
Charitie suffereth long *and* is kinde, charitie
vieth not, charitie vaunteth not it selfe, is not
ffed up,
Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not
own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,
Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the
ath.
Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth
things, endureth all things,
Charitie never faileth: but whether *there be*
pheſies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongs,
y shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it
ll vanish away:
For we know in part, and we prophesie in part:
But when that *which is* perfect is come, then
t *which is* in part shall be done away.
When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I unstood as a child, I thought as a childe: but when
became a man, I put away childish things.
For now we see through a glasse darkly, but
n Face to Face, now I know in part, but then
ll I know even as also I am knowne.
And now abideth Faith, Hope, Charitie, these
ee: but the greatest of these *is* Charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

The commendation of Prophesie, 34 Women must not speake in the Church.

Follow after Charitie, and desire ſpiritual gifts: but rather that yee may propheſie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tong ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: For no ma vnderſtandeth *him*; howbeit in the Spirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknown* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: But hee that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpak with tongues, but rather ỹ ye propheſied: For greater is he that propheſieth, than he ỹ ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, ỹ the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhal ſpeak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giving ſound, whether pipe or harp, except they giue a diſtinctiõ in the ſounds, how ſhall it bee knowne what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likwiſe you, except ye utter by the tongue words eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhal it be known what is ſpoken? For ye ſhall ſpeake into the aire.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kinds of voices in ỹ world & none of them are without ſignificatiõ.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhalbe vnto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian & he that ſpeaketh *ſhall be* a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo yee, forasmuch as yee are zealous of ſpiritual gifts, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that hee may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknown* tongue, my Spirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the Spirit, and will pray with the vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the Spirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo:

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the Spi

how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice bee yee children; but in understanding bee men.

21 In ỹ Law it is writtē, With *mē of* other tongs & other lips will I speak unto this people, & yet for all that will they not heare me saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned or unbeleevers, will they not say that yee are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are ỹ secrets of his heart made manifest, & so falling down on *his* Face, he wil worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it thē, brethrē? whē ye come together, every one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelatiō, hath an interpretation: let all things bee done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let* it *bee* by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speak to himselfe and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any *thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may bee comforted.

32 And the Spirits of the Prophets are subject to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches: For it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: For it is a shame for women to speak in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any mā think himself to be a Prophet, or Spiritual, let him acknowledge ỹ the things ỹ I write unto you are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any mā be ignorant, let him be ignorāt.

39 Wherefore Brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAP. XV.

Christs resurrectiō is proved ỹ necessity of ours

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the Gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein yee stand:

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keepe in memory what I preached unto you, unlesse yee have believed in vaine.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, How that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures.

4 And that he was buried; and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After ỹ he was seene of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all hee was seene of mee also, as one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am

meet to be an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: & his grace ẅ *was beſtowed* upõ me, was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo yee beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no reſurrection of the dead, then is not Chriſt riſen.

14 And if Chriſt be not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your Faith *is* alſo vaine:

15 Yea and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we have teſtified of God that he raiſed vp Chriſt: whom hee raiſed not up, if ſo bee that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, thẽ is not Chriſt raiſed

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your Faith *is* vain: yee are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleep in Chriſt are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely wee have hope in Chriſt wee are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, *and* become the firſt Fruites of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man *came* death, by man *came* alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even ſo in Chriſt ſhall all bee made alive,

23 But every man in his owu order, Chriſt ỹ firſt fruits afterwards they ỹ are Chriſts, at his cõming.

24 Then *commeth* the end when he ſhal have deliuered up the kingdome to God, even the Father when he ſhall have put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

25 For hee muſt reigne, till hee hath put all enemies under his Feete.

26 The laſt enemy *that* ſhal be deſtroied *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his Feet: but whẽ he ſaith, All things are put under him, *it is* manifeſt that he is excepted which did put al things under him.

28 And when all things ſhall bee ſubdued u
him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe bee ſub
unto him that put all things under him, that G
may bee all in all.

29 Elſe what ſhall they doe which are baptiz
for the dead? If the dead riſe not at all, why a
they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand wee in jeopardy every hour

31 I proteſt by your rejoycing which I have i
Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If (after the mãner of mẽ) I have foght w beas
at Epheſus, what advantageth it me if ỹ dead ri
not: let us eat and drink, For to morrow wee di

33 Be not deceived: Evill communications co
rupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: Fo
ſome h ve not the knowledge of God: I ſpeak th
to your ſhame.

35 But ſome men will ſay, How are the dead ra
ſed up? and with what body doe they come?

36 *Thou* Foole, that which thou ſoweſt is no
quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt no
that body that ſhall bee, but bare graine, it ma
chance, of wheat or ſome other *graine*:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleaſe
him, and to every ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh *is* not the ſame fleſh: but there *is* o
kinde of fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts ano
ther of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 *There are* alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodi
terreſtiall: but the glory of the celeſtiall *is* o
and the glory of the tereſtriall *is* another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of th
Moon, and another glory of the ſtarres: For o
ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo *is* the reſurrection of the dead: it
ſowne in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruptio

43 It is ſowen in dithonour, it is raiſed in glor
it is ſowne in weak: neſſe, it is raiſed in powe

44 It is ſown a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpi
rual body. There is a naturall body, and there
a ſpiritual body.

45 And ſo it is written, The firſt man Adam w
made a living Soule, the laſt Adam *was ma*
quickning Spirit.

46 H

46 Howbeit that was not first *which is* spiritual: but that *which is* naturall; and afterward that *which is* spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are *they that are* earthy: and as is the heavenly, such *are they* also *that are* heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie, We shal not all sleep, but wee shall all bee changed.

52 In a moment, in ỹ twinckling of an eye, at ỹ last triump (for the trumpet shal sound, & ỹ dead ſ all bee raised incorruptible, & wee shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall ſ. all have put on immortality, then shal be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death where *is* thy sting? O grave where *is* thy victory.

56 The sting of death *is* sinne: and the strength of sinne *is* the Law.

57 But thanks bee to God which giveth us the victory through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable alwaies abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The brethrens wants must be relieued, 10 Timothy commended. 13 Friendly admonitions, 16 Salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I have giv̄ order to the Churches of Galatia, even so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there bee no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever yee shall approve

prove by *your* letters, them I will send to bring your liberalitie to Ieruſalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go alſo, they ſhall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia; for I do paſſe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea and winter with you, that yee may bring me on my journey whitherſoever I go.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while w you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus until Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adverſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo *do*.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him; but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come unto you w the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall have conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the Faith, quit you like men, be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charitie.

15 I beſeech you, brethren (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt Fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themſelves to the miniſtery of the Saints.)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelves unto ſuch, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have ſupplied.

18 For they have refreſhed my Spirit and yours: therfore acknowledge ye them *that they are* ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church *that is* in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you, Greet yee one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The Saluta*tion* of me Paul, w mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him bee Anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you

24 My love bee with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first *Epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaius, and Timotheus.

The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

The Apostle encourageth them against trouble 12 and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace bee to you and peace from God our Father and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God even the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whither we bee afflicted, it is for your consolation and Saluation, which is effectual in the induring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: Or whether wee bee comforted, it is for your consolation, and Salvation

7 And our hope of you is steedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For wee would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we were despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues,

that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſed the dead,

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that hee will yet deliver *us*.

11 You alſo helping together by praier for us, that for the gift beſtowed upon us by the meanes of many perſons, thanks may bee given by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſedome but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuerſation in the world and more aboundantly to you wards

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge: and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge even to the end,

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged us an part that wee are your reioycing, even as yee alſo are ours in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this cõfidence I was minded to come vnto you before, ℈ you might haue a ſecond benefit:

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way towards Iudea.

17 When I therfore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with mee there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God, Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Siluanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are, Yea and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now hee which eſtabliſheth us with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs, is God:

22 Who alſo hath ſealed us, and given the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upõ my ſoule, that to ſpare you I come not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion over your Faith, but are helpers of your ioy: For by Faith ye ſtand,

CHA

1 The reason of Pauls not comming. 6 Of the excommunicate perso. 14 The successe of his preaching

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came I should haue Sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce. hauing confidence in you all that my ioy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many teares; not that you should be greined, but that ye might know the love which I haue more abundantly unto you

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath not grieved me, but in part, I may not overcharge you al

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him and comfort him lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed vp with overmuch Sorrow.

8 Wherfore I beseech you that you would confirm your loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whither ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing I forgive also for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in the person of Christ

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: For we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened unto mee of the Lord.

13 I had no rest in my Spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be unto God which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ; & maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by vs in every place

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death: & to the other, the savour of life unto life:

and

And who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God but as of sincerity, but as of God; in the sight of God spake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 The commendatiō of Pauls ministery: 6 A cōparison betwen ỹ ministers of the Law & the Gospel.

DO we begin again to commend our selues? or need we, as some others epistles of cōmendation to you, or letters of cōmendation from you?

2 Yee are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be ỹ epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the liuing God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to think any thing as of our selues, but our sufficiency is of God.

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of ỹ new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the Face of Moses for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away.

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we use great plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day

day remaine the ſame vail untaken away in the reading of the old Teſtament (which vail is done away in Chriſt)

15 But even to this day, when Moſes is read the vail is vpon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe when it ſhall turn to the Lord the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open Face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

1 Pauls ſincerity, & diligence in preaching, 7 and of his troubles for the ſame.

THerefore ſeeing we haue this miſtery, as wee haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of diſhoneſty; not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth commending our ſelues to every mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 But if our Goſpell be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleue not leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darknes, hath ſhined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the Face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 *We* are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed, we are perplexed but not in deſpaire.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken: caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we that live are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We hauing ỹ same spirit of Faith, according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therfore speak:

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Iesus, shal raise vp us also by Iesus, and shal present us with you.

15 For al things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of Glory;

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the thinges which are seene, are temporall; but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in hope of immortal glory, & he laboureth to keep a good conscience.

FOr we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heauens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is frō heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought us for the selfe same thing is God, who also hath given unto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be acceped of him.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the judgement ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord we perſwade men: but we are made manifeſt unto God; and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelues againe unto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat to anſwere them which glory in appearance, and not in heart

13 For whether wee bee beſides our ſelues it is to God: or whether we be ſober, it is for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtraineth us because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee dyed for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelues but unto him which died for them, and roſe again

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the fleſh: yea, through we haue known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know wee him no more.

17 Therefore if any man bee in Chriſt, hee is a new creature: old things are paſt away, behold all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelfe by Ieſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt reconciling the world unto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them; and hath commited unto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are embaſſidors for Chriſt, as through God did beſeech you by us: we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſin for vs, who knew no ſinne, that we might be made the righteouſnes of God in him.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Of Pauls faithfulnesse in his ministe v. 14 Exhortations to avoid idolatrie.

WE then as workeres together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain,

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of Saluation haue I succoured thee, behold, now is the accepted time, behold now the is day of Saluation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed,

4 But in all things approving our selues, as the ministeres of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in Fastings.

6 By purenes, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnes, by the holy Ghost, by love vnfained,

7 By the power of truth, by the word of God, by the Armour of righteousnesse on the right hand and on the left;

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet wel known; as dying and behold we liue, as chastned and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway reioycing; as poore, yet making many rich; as having nothing and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is opened vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as vnto my children) be ye also inlarged.

14 Be yee not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers, for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 Or what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idols? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God: as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walke in them; and I will bee their God, and they shalbe my people.

17 Wher

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and
be yee seperate, saith the Lord, and touch not the
unclean thing; and I will receive you,
18 I will be a Father unto you, & ye shall bee
my Sons & daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

He exhorteth to purity, and declareth what comfort he tooke in his affliction

HAuing therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiesse of the flesh and Spirit, perfecting holinesse in the Feare of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemne *you:* For I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great *is* my boldnesse of Speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled w comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For whē we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side: without *were* fightings, within *were* Feares.

6 Nevertheless, God ℣ comforteth those ℣ are cast down, comforted us by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherwith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory, with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: For I perceive that the same epistle hath made you soty, though it were but for a Season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance; For ye were made sory after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly Sorrow worketh repentance to Salvation not to be repented of, but the Sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfsame thing ℣ ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves; yea, *what* indignation; yea, *what* Feare; yea *what*

vehe-

vehement desire? yea, *what* zeale? yea. *what* revenge? in all things ye have approved your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did* it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, & exceedingly the more joyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirrit was refreshed by you all:

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but as wee spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affectiō is more abundāt toward you, while he remembreth ye obediēce of you all, how with Feare and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

5 *He stirreth them up to contribute to the Saints.*

MOreover, brethren, wee doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great tryall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deepe poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality:

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea & beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying us with much intreatie that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the Fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as wee hoped, but first gave their owne selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begunne, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing in Faith, and utterance, & knowledge, & in all diligence, & in your love to us, *see* ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich *yet* for your sakes he became poore; that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice, for this is expedient for you who have begun before not onely to doe, but also to bee forward a yeare agoe.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there *may bee* a performance also out of that which you have.

12 For if there be first a willing minde, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened;

14 But by an equality *that* now at this time your abundance *may bee a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may bee *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality;

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing over: and he that had *gathered* little had no lacke.

16 But thanks bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted ỹ exhortatiō but being more forward of his own accord he wēt unto you.

18 And we have sēt wᵗ him ỹ brother, whose praise is in the Gospel throughout all the Churches:

19 And not ỹ onely, but who was also chosē of the Churches to travell wᵗ us with this grace, which is administred by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your readie minde:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administred by us:

21 Providing for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence *which I have* in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and Fellow helper concerning you; or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them *and* before the Churches, the proofe of your love, & of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

He sheweth why he sent Titus, 5 and stirreth them, vp to a bountifull almes.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the Forwardnesse of your mind. For which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago: and yout zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the Brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, yee may bee ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come wth me and find you unprepared, we (y^t we say not you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make vp beforehand your bountie, whereof yee had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bountie, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly or of necessity: For God loveth a chearfull giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having al sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 ¶ (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he y^t ministreth Seed to ye Sower, doth minister bread for your Food, & multiply your Seed sowen, & increase the Fruits of your righteousnes)

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse; wch causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this Service not only supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men.

14 And by their prayer for you, which long

after you. For the exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gifts.

CHAP X.

Pauls spiritual might & authority against all aversaries as well when he is presẽt as absent.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by ỹ meknes & gentlenes of Christ who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you
2 But I beseech you that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some which thinke of us as if wee walked according to the flesh.
3 For though wee walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh.
4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal but mighty through God to the pulling downe of strong holds,)
5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:
6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.
7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this, again, that as he *is* Christs, even so wee *are* Christs.
8 For though I should boast some-what more of our authority (which the Lord hath given vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:
9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.
10 For his letters (say they) *are* weighty and powerfull; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.
11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in words by letters when we are absent, such *will* we *be also* in deed when wee are present.
12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves, but they measuring themselves by themselues, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.
13 But wee will not boast of things without our

measure

measure; but according to the measure of the r
which God hath distributed to us, a measure
reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our me
sure, as though we reached not unto you; For w
are come as farre as to you also, in preaching t
Gospel of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things without our measure,
is, of other mens labours; but having hope, wh
your Faith is increased, that we shall be enlarge
by you, according to our rule, abundantly;

16 To preach the Gospel in the *regions* beyo
you, and not to boast in another mans line
things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lo

18 For not he that commendeth himself is a
proved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Pauls enforced commendation of himself, t*
and a comparison with the other Apostles.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a li
tle in *my* Folly, and indeed beare with me

2 For I am jealous ouer you with godly jealous
For I have espoused you to one husband, that
may present *you as* a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any means, as the Serpen
beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minde
should be corrupted from the simplicitie that
in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Je
sus, whom wee have not preached; or if ye receive
another Spirit; which yee have not received; o
another Gospel, which yee have not accepted, ye
might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a white behinde t
very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not
knowledge; but *we* have been throughly made m
nifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence, in abasing
selfe that you might be exalted? because I
preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages *of the*
to doe you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and want
I w

was chargeable to no man: For ỹ which was lack-
g to me, ỹ brethren which came from Macedonia
pplied: & in all things I haue kept my self from
ing burdensom to you, & so will I keep my *selfe*
10 As the truth of Christ is in mee, no man shall
op me of this boasting in the region of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God
oweth.
12 But what I doe, that will I do, that I may cut
occasion from them which desire occasion: that
herein they glory, they may be found even as we.
13 For such are false Apostles, deceitful workers
ansforming themselues into ỹ Apostles of Christ
14 And no marvell, for Satan himselfe is trans-
rmed into an Angel of light.
15 Therfore it is no great thing, if his ministers
so be transformed as the ministers of righteous-
esse, whose end shall be according to their works
16 I say againe let no man thinke me a Foole:
otherwise, yet as a Foole receiue mee, that I
ay boast my selfe a little.
17 That which I speak, I spake it not after the
ord, but as it were foolishlie in this confidence
boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will
ory also.
19 For yee suffer Fooles gladly, seeing yee
er selues are wise.
20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage,
a man deuour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man
alt himselfe, if a man smite you on the Face.
21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though
e had beene weake: howbeit wherein soever any
bold (I speake foolishly) I am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelits?
am I: are they the Seede of Abraham? so *am* I
23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool)
am more, in labors more aboũdãt, in strips above
easure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.
24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourty
ripes saue one,
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I
oned, thrice I suffered shipwracke, a night and
day I haue beene in the deepe.
26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in pe-

ills of robbers, in perils by *mine owne* cou
men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the
in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the
perils among false brethren.

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watch
often, in hunger and thirst, in fasting often, in
and nakednesse:

28 Beside those things *that are* without, ỹ w
cometh upon me dayly, the care of al ỹ Churc

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? wh
offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of
things *which concerne* mine infirmities.

31 The God & Father of our Lord Iesus Chris
is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas
King, kept the citie with a garrison, desirou
apprehend mee,

33 And through a window in a basket was I
downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *He commendeth his Apostleship, not by revela-*
tion, 9 *but by infirmities.*

IT is not expedient for mee doubtles to glory
will come into visions & revelations of ỹ Lo

2 I knew a man in Christ above Fourteen yea
ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whet
out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth) s
an one caught up to the thrid heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body
out of the body, I cannot tell, God knowet

4 How that he was caught up into Paradise, a
heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawf
for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory; yet of my se
I will not glory; but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall
be a Foole: For I will say ỹ truth But now I forb
least any mā should think of me above that wh
hee seeth mee *to bee*, or that hee heareth of m

7 And lest I should bee exalted above mea
through the abundance of the revelations, the
was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messe
of Satan to buffet mee, lest I should bee exal
above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that
it might depart from mee,
9 And he said unto mee, My grace is sufficient for
thee; For my strength is made perfect in weakne.
Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my in-
firmities ℣ the power of Christ may rest upon me.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in re-
proaches, in necessities, in persecutiõs, in distresses
for Christs sake: For when I am weake, then am I
strong.
11 I am becom a Foole in glorying, ye have com-
pelled me: For I ought to have been cõmended of
you: For in nothing am I behind the vey chiefest
Apostles, though I bee nothing.
12 Truly the tignes of an Apostle were wrought
among you in all patience, in signes and wonders
and mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to
other Churches, except it be ℣ I my selfe was not
burdensome to you? Forgive me this wrong.
14 Behold the thrid time I am ready to come to
you, & I will not be burdesom to you; For I seek not
yours, but you: For ℣ childrē ought not to lay up
for the parents, but the parents for the children.
15 And I will very gladly spend, and be spent
for you; though the more abundantly I love, the
lesse I bee loved
16 But be it so, I did not burden you. nevertheless
being crafty, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them
whom I sent unto you?
18 I desired Titus and with him I sent a brother.
Did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we not in
the same Spirit? walked wee not in the same
steps?
19 Again, think you ℣ wee excuse our selves unto
you? we speak before God in Christ: but we *do* all
things, dearely beloved, For your edifying:
20 For I fear lest when I come, I shall not finde
you such as I would, and that I shal be found unto
you such as ye would not: I fear *lest there be* debates, en-
vyings, wraths, strifes backbitings, whisperings
swellings, tumults:
21 And lest when I come again, my God will
humble me among you, and that I shall bewail

many which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the uncleannes, and Fornication, and lasciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth obſtinate ſinners.* 5 *He adviſeth them to a triall of their faith.*

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word bee eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, & to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare.

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet hee liueth by the power of God. For wee alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelues whether you bee in the Faith, proue your own ſelues: Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you? except yee bee reprobates.

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no euil: not that we ſhould appeare approued; but that yee ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing, againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are ſtrong: & this alſo we wiſh, *euen* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: bee perfect, bee of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue & peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt *bee* with you all. Amen.

CHAP. I.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I

6 *He wondreth that they have so soon left him & the Gospel.* 11 *which he learned not of men, but of God.*

1 PAul an Apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren *which are* with me, unto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee unto you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Iesus Christ;

4 Who gave himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom bee glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are so soone removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another, but there bee some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heaven, preach any other Gospel unto you, then *that* which wee have preached vnto you, let him bee accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men I should not bee the Servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man:

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Iewes Religiō, above many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly

eedingly zealous of the traditions of my Fa
15 But whe it pleased God who separated m
my mothers wom be, & called *mee* by his gra
16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might p
him among the heathen, immediatly I cons
not with flesh and bloud:
17 Neither went I up to Ierusalem to
which *were* Apostles before me; but I went in
rabia, and turned againe unto Damascus.
18 Then after three yeares, I went vp to Ieru
to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene d
19 But other of the Apostles saw I none,
Iames the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you,
hold, before God, I lie not.
21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Sy
and Cilicia.
22 And was unknown by Face unto the Chur
of Iudea, *which were* in Christ.
23 But they had heard only That he which pe
ented us in times past; now preacheth the F
which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in mee.

CHAP. II.

14 Of justification by faith and not by works

THen Fourteen yeares after, I went up agai
Ierusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus w
mee also.
2 And I went up by revelation, and commun
ted unto them that Gospel, which I preach am
the Gentiles, but privately to them which wer
reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne
had runne in vaine.
3 But neither Titus *who was* with mee, bei
Greeke, was compelled to bee circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren unaw
brought in, who came in privily to spie out ou
berty which wee have in Christ Iesus, that
might bring us into bondage.
5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no
for an houre: that the truth of the Gospel m
continue with you.
6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, wh
ever they were, it maketh no matter to mee:
accepteth no mans person) for they who see

be somewhat, in cõference added nothing to me
But contrariwise, when they saw that the Go-
l of ỹ vncircumcision was committed vnto me
the Gospel of circumcision was vnto Peter.
8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter
the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same
s mightie in mee towards the Gentiles.)
9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seem-
to be pillars, perceiued the grace ỹ was given
to me, they gaue to mee & Barnabas the right
nds of fellowship: that wee should goe vnto
e Heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.
o Onely they would that we should remember
e poore: ỹ same which I also was forward to do
1 For when Peter was come to Antioch, I with-
ood him to ỹ face, because he was to be blamed.
2 But before that certaine came from Iames,
e did eate with the Gentiles: but when they
re come, hee with-drew and separated him-
fe, fearing them which were of the circumcisiõ.
3 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise
th him: insomuch that Barnabas also was car-
d away with their dissimulation.
4 But when I saw that they walked not vp-
htly according to the truth of the Gospel, I
d vnto Peter before them all, If thou beeing a
we, liuest after the manner of Gentiles, and
t doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gen-
es to liue as doe the Iewes?
5 Wee who are Iewes by nature, and not sin-
s of the Gentiles:
6 Knowing that a man is not justified by the
rks of the Law, but by the Faith of Iesus Christ;
en we, haue beleeued in Iesus Christ; that wee
ght bee justified by the Faith of Christ, and
t by the workes of the Law. For by the workes
the Law shall no flesh be justified.
7 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ,
our selues also are found sinners, is therefore
rist the minister of sinne? God forbid.
8 For if I build againe the things which I de-
yed, I make my selfe a transgressour.
9 For I through the Law am dead to the Law,
t I might liue vnto God.
o I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I

liue; yet not I, but Christ liueth in me: and the
which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the
of the Sonne of God; who loued me, and gaue
selfe for mee.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: Fo
righteousnesse come by the Law, then Chri
dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

6 They that beleeue are iustified with Abraha

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched
that yee should not obey the truth? be
whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently
forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you. Receiued
the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by the he
ing of Faith?

3 Are yee so Foolish, hauing begun in the Spri
are yee now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered so many things in vaine?
it be yet in vaine?

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spiri
and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* b
the works of the Law, or by the hearing of Faith

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it w
accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know yee therefore, that they *which are*
Faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God woul
iustifie the heathen through Faith, preached befo
the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall a
nations be blessed.

9 So then they *which be* of Faith, are bless
with Faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the La
are vnder the curse: For it is writtē Cursed *is* ev
ry one that continueth not in all things which
written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in t
sight of God, it is euident; For, The iust shall li
by Faith.

12 And the Law is not of Faith: but the man th
doth them, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeem'd us from the curse of t
Law being made a curse for us: For it is writte
Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree.

14 Th

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ; that wee might receive the promise of the Spirit through Faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men, Though it be but a mans covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham & his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds; as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, ꝟ the covenant ꝟ was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law ẅ was Foure hundred & thirtie yeares after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if ꝟ inheritãce be of ꝟ Law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abrahã by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the Law? It was added because of trangressions, til the seed, should come; to whom the promise was made: and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one? but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: For if there had beene a Law given which could have given life, verely righteousnesse should have beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture have concluded all under sinne, that the promise by Faith of Iesus Christ might bee given to them that beleeve.

23 But before Faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut up unto the Faith, which should afterward bee revealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoole-master to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by Faith.

25 But after that Faith is come, wee are no longer under a schoole-master.

26 For yee are all the children of God by Faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as have beene baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor Female: For yee are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Wee were vnder the Law till Christ came.*

NOw I say, *that* the heire, as long as he
childe, differeth nothing from a Seruan
though hee bee lord of all.

2 But is vnder Tutors and Gouernours, vnt
the time appointed of the Father.

3 Even so wee, when wee were children, we
in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was com
God sent forth his Sonne, made of a woman, ma
vnder the Law.

5 To redeeme them *that* were vnder the Law
that wee might receiue the adoption of Sonnes.

6 And because yee are Sonnes, God hath se
forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, cry
ing Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore y art no more a Seruant, but a son
and if a Son, then an heire of God through Chri

8 Howbeit, then when yee know not God ye di
seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, o
rather are knowne of God, how turne yee again
to the weake and beggerly elements, whereunto
yee desire againe to bee in bondage?

10 Yee obserue dayes and moneths, and times
and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vp
on you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, bee as I *am*: For
I *am* as yee *are*: yee haue not injured mee at all.

13 Ye knew how through infirmitie of the flesh
I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation *which was* in my flesh
yee despised not, nor rejected, but receiued me
as an Angel of God, *even* as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of
For I beare you record, that, if it had bene pos
sible, ye would haue plucked out your own eyes
and haue given them to mee.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, be
cause I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: ye
they would exclude you, *that* ye might affect them

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected alwa

in a good thing. and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travel in birth again until Christ be formed in you.

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to chaing my voice; For I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell mee, yee that desire to bee under the Law do ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two Sons the one by a bound-maid, & other by a Free-woman

23 But he who was of the bond woman, was born after the flesh: but hee of the free woman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: For these are the two covenants; the on from the mount Sina, which gendreth to bondage which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sina in Arabia, and answereth to Ierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with hir children:

26 But Ierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry thou that travellest not; For the desolate hath many moe children then she that hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the Scripture? cast out the bond woman and her Sonne: For the Sonne of the bond-woman shall not bee heire with the Son of the Free woman,

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman but of the Free woman.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty 3 and not to observe circumcision. 13 but rather love.

Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free; and be not intangled again with the yok of boundage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is cir-

cumcised ỹ he is a debptor to do the whole La

4 Christ is become of none effect vnto yo whosoeuer of you are justified by the Law: ye ar fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hop of righteousnesse by Faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision avai eth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but Faith whic worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you that y should not obey the truth.

8 This perswation commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lump.

10 I haue confidence in you through ỹ Lord ỹ you will be none other wise minded: but hee that troubleth you, shal beare his judgmẽt, whosoeuer he be

11 And I brethren, if I yet preach circumcision why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crose ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called unto liberty: only vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh; but by loue serue one another:

14 For all the Law is fulfiled in one word even in this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Sprit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee be led of the Spirit, yee are not under the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest which are these, Adultery, Fornication, uncleanes lasciuiousnesse.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wraith, strife, seditions, heresies.

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennes, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they ỹ doe

such

such things, shal not inherite the kingdom of God.

22 But the Fruit of the Spirit is love, ioy, peace long-suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, Faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance, against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vain glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath sliped, 6 To be liberall to their teachers.

Brethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the Spirit of meeknes, considering thy selfe lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himselfe to be some thing when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let every man proue his own work; and then shall hee haue rejoycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be ye not deceiued, God is not mocked; For whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: For in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs do good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of Faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circum-

cised

ſed keep the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbide that I ſhould glory ſaue in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt: by whom the world is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor uncircumciſion; but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee: For I beare in my body the marks of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your Spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

¶ Of our election, & adoption, & which is the fountain of ſaluation.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus and to the Faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus:

2 Grace bee to you and peace from God our Father and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all Spirituall bleſſings in heauenly places in Chriſt:

4 According as he hath choſen us in him before the Foundation of the world, that wee ſhould bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated us vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace wherein hee hath made us accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his bloud, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace:

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward us in all wiſedome and prudence.

9 Having made knowen vntovs the miſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe.

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt both which are in heaven and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will.

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo truſted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the Goſpell of your Salvation in whom alſo, after that yee beleeved, yee were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe:

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, until the redemptiõ of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your Faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints.

16 Ceaſe not to give thankes for you, making mention of you in my praiers:

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the ſpirit of wiſdome and reuelation in the knowledg of him

18 The eies of your underſtanding being enlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceding greatneſſe of his power to vs ward, who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heavenly places.

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named not only in this world, but alſo in that which is to come.

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head over all things to the Church.

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 What we were 3 by nature, and what we a
by grace. 10 We are created unto good wo

AND you hath hee quickened, who were d
in treſpaſſes and ſins:

2 Wherin in time paſt ye walked according
the courſe of this world, according to the pri
of the power of the aire, the Spirit that now w
keth in the children of diſobedience:

3 Among whom alſo wee all had our conne
tion in time paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfil
the deſires of the fleſh and of the minde, and w
by nature the children of wraith, even as other

4 But God who *is rich* in mercy, for his gr
love, wherewith he loved vs,

5 Even when wee were dead in ſins, hath qu
kened vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye a
ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made
ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew t
exceeding riches of his grace in his kindneſſe to
wards vs through Ieſus Chriſt.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved through Faith, a
that none of your ſelues; it is the gift of God.

9 Not of works leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For wee are his workmanſhip, created i
Chriſt Ieſus unto good workes, which God ha
before ordained, that we ſhould walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that yee being i
time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are calle
uncircumciſion, by that which is called the ci
cumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chri
being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrae
and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, ha
ing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus ye, who ſometim
were far off, are made nigh by ȳ blood of Chri

14 For hee is our peace, who hath made bo
one, and hath broken downe the midle-wall
partition between vs.

15 Having abolliſhed in his fleſh the enmi
even the law of commandements contained in
dances; For to make in himſelfe of twain on
new man, ſo making peace: 16 A

16 And y he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain y enemity therby

17 And came, and preached peace to you which were a farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but Fellow-citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God:

20 And are built vpon the Foundation of the Apostles and Prophets Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone.

21 In whom al the building fitly framed together groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery 6 that the Gentils should be saved: 8 This was Paul to preach.

FOr this cause I Paul the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles.

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known vnto me the mystery (as I wrote before in few words,

4 Wherby when ye reade, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the Sonns of men, as it is now revealled vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles should bee Fellow-heires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given vnto mee by the effectual working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am lesse then the least of al Saints is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the Fellowship of the mystery which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might bee known by

by the Church the manifold wisedome of G
11 According to the eternall purpose, wh
purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse
confidence by the Faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at
tribulation for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the
ther of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen
earth is named.
16 That hee would grant you according to
riches of his glory, to be strengthened with m
by his spirit in the inner man;
17 That Christ may dwell in your heart
Faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in
18 May be able to comprehend with all Sai
which is the breadth, and length, and depth
height:
19 And to know the love of Christ, which p
seth knowledge, that ye might be filleth with
the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to do exceed
aboundantly above all that we aske or think,
cording to the power that worketh in vs.
21 Vnto him be glory in ỹ Church by Christ Ie
throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to vnity.* 24 *To put on ỹ new m*
25 *To cast off lying and corrupt communicati*

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord beseech
that yee walke worthy of the vocation wh
with ye are called.
2 With all lowlines and meekenesse, with l
suffering forbearing one another in love:
3 Endeavouring to keep the vnity of the Sp
in the bond of peace.
4 There is on body, and on Spirit, even as
are called in hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and Father of vs all, who is a
all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us Is given gra
cording to the measure of the gift of Chri
8 Wherefore he saith, when he ascended

high he led captivity captive, & gave gifts to men.
9 (Now ꝧ he ascended, what is it, but ꝧ he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that hee might fill all things.)
11 And hee gave some Apostles, and some Prophets, and some Evangelists, and some Pastors and Teachers;
12 For the perfecting of ꝧ Saints for the work of the ministery: For the edifying of ꝧ body of Christ
13 Till wee all come in the unity of the Faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the slight of men, and cunning craftinesse whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But speaking ꝧ truth in love, may grow up into him in all things which is the head, even Christ:
16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of it selfe in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke, in the vanity of their minde.
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindenesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, have given themselues over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanenesse with greedinesse.
20 But yee have not so learned Christ.
21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and have been taught by him as the truth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And bee renewed in the spirit of your minde;
24 And ꝧ ye put on that new mā, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and true holinesse.

25 Where-

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak
man truth with his neighbour: For we are me
one of another.

26 Bee angry and sinne not: let not the S
goe downe upon y our wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but ra
let him labour, working with his hands the t
which is good, that hee may have to give to
that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed ou
your mouth, but y which is good to the use of
fying; that it may ministor grace unto the hear

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, wh
by yee are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger,
clamour, and evill speaking bee put away fr
you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender heart
forgiving one another, even as God for Christ
hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 *He exhorteth to love,* 3 *and to flee fornicatio*

BE ye therefore Followers of God as deare child

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath lov
us, and hath given himselfe for us, an offering and
sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But Fornication and all uncleannesse, or cov
tousnesse, let it not be once named among you,
becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor Foolish talking, nor je
ing, *which are* not convenient, but rather givi
of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor
clean person, nor couetous man who is an idolat
hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chr
and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vain words:
because of these things commeth the wrath
God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now
yee light in the Lord: walke as children of li

9 (For the Fruit of the Spirit is in all goodn
and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Pro

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
11 And have no Fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkeneſſe, but rather reprove them.
12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: For whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.
15 See then that yee walke circumſpectly, not as Fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming ỹ time; becauſe the dayes are evil.
17 Wherefore be yee not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe, but bee filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelves in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord.
20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt;
21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the Feare of God.
22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your owne husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and hee is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therefore as the Church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo let the wives bee to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:
26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water by the word,
27 That he might preſẽt it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot, or wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but ỹ it ſhould be holy, & without blemiſh
28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: He that loveth his wife, loveth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh but nourtheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the Church:

30 Forwee are members of his body, of his
and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his Father
mother, and shall bee joyned unto his wife?
they two shall bee one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concer
ing Christ and the Church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in part
lar so love his wife, even as himselfe; and the
see that shee reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The dutie of children: 5 of servants. 10 Our*
is a warfare. 13 The Christians armour.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord:
this is right.

2 Honour thy Father and mother (which is
first commandement with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou m
est live long on thee earth.

4 And ye Fathers, provoke not your children
wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and
monition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient unto them ȳ are your
sters according to the flesh, w Feare & trimbli
in singlenesse of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eie-service, as men-pleasers, but as
servants of Christ, doing ȳ will of God frō ȳ he

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lo
and not to men;

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any
doth, the same shall hee receive of the Lord, w
ther hee bee bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same thing unto th
forbearing threatnings; knowing that your Ma
also is in heaven, neither is there respect of per
with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lo
and in the power of his might

11 Put on the whole armour of God that yee
bee able to stand against the wiles of the devi

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and bl
against principalities, against powers, against
rulers of the darknesse of this world, against s
tuall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole ar

of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the
vil day; and having done all, to stand
14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about
with truth, and having on the brestplate of righ-
teousnesse:
15 And your Feet shod with the preparation of
the Gospel of peace.
16 Above all, taking the sheild of Faith, where-
with ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts
of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the
sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplica-
tion in the spirit, and watching thereunto with al
perseverance and supplication for all Saints:
19 And for me, that utterance may be given un-
to me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make
knowne the mystery of the Gospel:
20 For which I am an embassadour in bonds, that
therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how
doe, Tychicus a beloved brother, and Faithfull
minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all
things:
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same pur-
pose, that ye might know our affairs, and that hee
might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with Faith
from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord
Iesus Christ in sincerity.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians
by Tychicus.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 Pauls thankfulnesse to God for them.

PAul and Timotheus the Servant of *Iesus* Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father,

Father, and *from* our Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God upon every remembra
of you.

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you
making request with joy.

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from
first day vntill now:

6 Beeing confident of this very thing, that h
which hath begunne a good worke in you, w
performe *it* vntill the day of Iesus Christ.

7 Euen as it is meet for me to think this of y
all, because I haue you in mine heart, *in as much*
both in my bonds, and in the defence & confirma
tion of ỹ Gospel, ye all are partakers of my grac

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long a
ter you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray ỹ your loue may abound y
more & more in knowledge, & in all iudgemen

10 That yee may approue things that are ex
cellent, that ye may be sincere, & without offen
till the day of Christ.

11 Beeing filled with the Fruite of righteous
nesse, *which are* by Iesus Christ, vnto the glori
and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren
ỹ the things *which happened* vnto me, haue falle
out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest i
all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, wax
ing confident by my bonds, are much more bol
to speake the word without Feare.

15 Some indeede preach Christ euen of env
and strife: and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not si
cerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bond

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I a
set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, wh
ther in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preache
and I therein rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my Sa
uation through your prayer and the supplie of t
Spirit of Iesus Christ.

20 According to my earnest expectation, a
mi

minc hope, that in nothing I ſhall bee aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall bee magnified in my body, whether it *be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to liue *is* Chriſt, & to die *is* gain.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh this *is* the Fruite of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe I wot not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, & to be w Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Nevertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of Faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abūdant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my cōming to you againe.

27 Onely let your converſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come & ſee you, or elſe bee abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one Spirit, with one mind ſtriuing together for the Faith of ỹ Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of Saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is given in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in mee, and now heare *to bee* in mee.

CHAP. II.

2. *Hee exhorteth to vnitie and humilitie.*

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt? if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies?

2 Fulfill ye my joy, ỹ ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, *being* of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing bee *done* through ſtrife, or vaine glorie: but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better than themſelues.

4 Looke not every man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus.

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robberie to bee equall with God.

7 But

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, a
upon him the Forme of a Servant, and was
in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in Fashion as a man, h
bled himselfe and became obedient unto de
yen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalte
and given him a Name which is above every

10 That at the Name of Iesus every knee
bow, of things in heaven, and things in ear
things under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse
Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the F

12 Wherefore my beloved, as yee have a
obeyed, not as in my presence only, but no
more in my absence, work out your own sa
with Feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you b
will and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, a
putings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmle
Sonnes of God without rebuke in the mid
crooked and perverse nation, among who
shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that
rejoyce in the day of Christ that I have not
in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifi
service of your Faith, I joy & rejoyce with

18 For the same cause also doe yee also r
with mee.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send
timeus shortly unto you, that I also may be
comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who
turally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their own, not the thing
are Iesus Christs.

22 But yee know the proofe of him, th
Sonne with the Father, hee hath served
the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presen
soone as I shall see how it will goe with m

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my se
come shortly.

Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſarie to ſend vnto you
phroditus my brother, and companion in la-
r, and Fellow Souldier: but your meſſenger,
hee that miniſtred to my wants.
For he longed after you all, & was full of hea-
s, becauſe ye had heard he had beene ſicke
For indeed he was ſick nigh vnto death: but
had mercy on him, and not on him onely but
me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow
I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that
n yee ſee him againe, yee may rejoyce, and
I may bee leſſe ſorrowfull.
Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all
dneſſe, and hold ſuch in reputation.
Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh
o death, not regarding his life, to ſupplie
r lacke of ſervice toward mee.

CHAP. III.

*e warneth them of falſe teachers. 18 He exhor-
eth them to decline from carnall Chriſtianity.*

Finally my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord: To
write the ſame things vnto you, to me indeed
rievous, but for you it is ſafe.
Beware of dogs beware of evill workers, be-
e of the conciſions:
For wee are the circumciſion which worſhip
in the Spirit, and rejoyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and
e no confidence in the fleſh:
Though I might alſo haue confidence in the
: If any other man thinketh that hee hath
reof hee might truſt in the fleſh, I more.
Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of
l, of the Tribe of Benjamine, an Hebrew of
Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee:
ncerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touch-
the righteouſnes which is in the Law blameles.
But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I
ted loſſe for Chriſt.
Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but
for the excellencie of the knowledge of
ſt Ieſus my Lord, for whom I haue ſuffered
oſſe of all things, and doe count them but
, that I may win Chriſt.
And be found in him not hauing mine owne
teouſnes, which is of the Law, but that which

is through the Faith of Christ, the righteous
which is of God by Faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of
resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferi
beeing made comformable vnto his death:

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto
resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained,
ther were already perfect: but I follow after,
that I may apprehend *that*, for which also I
apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren I count not my selfe to haue
prehended, but this one thing I doe, forgett
those things *which are* behind, and reaching fo
vnto those things *which are* before.

14 I presse towards the marke, for the price
the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect,
thus minded: and if in any thing yee bee ot
wise minded, God shall reveal even this vnto y

16 Nevertheless, whereto wee haue alre
attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let
minde the same things.

17 Brethren be followers together of me, & m
thē which walk so, as ye haue of vs for an exam

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told y
often, and now tell you, euen weeping, *that*
are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ.

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God is t
belly, and whose glory, is in their shame, w
mind earthly things.

20 For our conversation is in heauē, frō wh
also we look for ỹ Saviour of the Lord Iesus C

21 Who shall change our vile body, th
may be fashioned like vnto his glorious bod
cording to the working, whereby he is able
to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

4 Generall exhortations. 11 His ioy for the
liberalitie towards him, and Gods grace in

THerefore, my brethren dearely beloue
longed for, my joy and crowne, so stan
in the Lord, *my* dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntych
they bee of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, & with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: *and* againe I say, rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation bee knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thankes-giuing, let your request bee made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things *are* honest, whatsoeuer things are just, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report; if *there bee* any vertue, and if *there bee* any praise, thinke on these things.

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in mee, doe: and the God of peace shall bee with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: For I haue learned, in whatsoeuer state I am *therewith* to bee content.

12 I know both *how* to bee abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to bee full, and bee hungry, both to abound, and to suffer neede.

13 I can doe all things through Christ which strengtheneth mee.

14 Notwithstanding, yee haue well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but yee onely:

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift; but I desire Fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound: I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweete smell, a Sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supplie all your needeaccording to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father, bee glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus. The brethren which are with mee, greete you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philipians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Colossians

CHAP. I.

1 Hee thanketh God for their Faith. 6 prayeth for their increase in grace. 14 and describeth the true Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our Brother.

2 To the Saints and Faithfull Brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee giue thankes to God and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ praying alwayes for you.

4 Since wee heard of your Faith in Christ Iesus and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen: Whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as it is in all the world and bringeth foorth Fruite, as it doeth also in you since the day yee heard of it and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear Fellowseruat, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ,

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, & to deſire that yee might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome & ſpirituall vnderſtanding

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleaſing, beeing Fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power vnto all patience and long ſuffering with joyfulneſſe.

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saintes in the light.

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated vs into the Kingdome of his deare Sonne.

14 In whom wee haue redemption through his bloud, even the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the firſt borne of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created *that are* in heauen, & *that are* in earth, viſible & inviſible, whether *they bee* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him,

17 And hee is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

18 And he is the head of the body the Church, who is the beginning, & firſt-borne from the dead: that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleaſed *the Father* that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (hauing made peace through the bloud of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things to himſelfe by him, *I ſay*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were ſome times alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath hee reconciled.

22 In his body of the fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his ſight.

23 If ye continue in the Faith grounded and ſetled, & be not moued away from the hope of the Goſpel which ye haue heard, & which was preach'd

shall to every creature *which is* vnder he
whereof I Paul am made minister:

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for
and fill vp that which is behinde of the affl
of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, wh
the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a Minister, accor
to the dispensation of God, which is given t
for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath been hid
ages, and from generations, but now is made
nifest vnto his Saints.

27 To whom God would make knowne wh
the riches of the glory of this mysterie amon
Gentiles; which is Christ in you, ȳ hope of g

28 Whom wee preach, warning every man,
and teaching every man in all wisedome, that
may present every man perfect in Christ Iesu

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving accor
to his working which worketh in me mighti

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ.*
beware of Philosophy, and vaine traditions.

FOr I would that ye knew what great con
I haue for you, and *for* them of Laodicea
for as many as haue not seene my Face in the

2 That their hearts might be comforted b
knit together in loue, and vnto all riches o
full assurance of vnderstanding, to the ackn
ledgement of the mystery of God, and of the
ther, and of Christ.

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of w
dome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beg
you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet
with you in the Spirit, ioying & beholding
order, and the stedfastnesse of your Faith in C

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Christ
the Lord, *so* walke yee in him.

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablishe
the Faith, as yee haue beene taught, abound
therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you though p
sophy & vain deceit, after the tradition of me

er the rudimentes of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the God-head bodilie.

10 And yee are compleete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power:

11 In whom alſo yee are circumciſed with circumciſion made without handes, putting off the bodie of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the circumciſion of Christ.

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherin alſo you are riſen with him, through ỹ Faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, & the uncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him having forgiuen you all treſpaſſes

14 Blotting out ỹ hand writting of ordinances, *that was* againſt vs, which was contrarie to vs, & tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his croſſe.

15 And having ſpoiled principalities and powers hee made a ſhew *of them* openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meate or in drinke, or in reſpect of an holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath-*dayes*.

17 which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the bodie *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of *your* reward, in a voluntarie humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which hee hath not ſeene, vainly puft vp, by his fleſhly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the bodie by ioynts and bands, having nouriſhment miniſtred and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Chriſt from the rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world: are yee ſubject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not.

22 Which all are to periſh with the uſing) after the commandements and doctrine of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a ſhew of wiſedome in wil worſhip and humilitie, and neglecting of the bodie; not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

1. *Hee sheweth where wee should seeke Christ. Hee exhorteth to mortification*

IF yee then bee risen with Christ, seeke t
things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth
the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on thinges aboue, not
things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid w
Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appear
then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are
on the earth, Fornication, vncleannesse, inordi
affection, evill concupiscence, and covetousne
which is idolatrie:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God co
meth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked some time, wh
yee lived in them.

8 But now yee also put off all these, anger
wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communicatio
out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that yee hav
put off the olde man with his deeds,

10 And haue put on the new *man*, which is re
newed in knowledge after the image of him th
created him:

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, ci
cumcision nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scyth
an, bond nor free; but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, hol
and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, hum
blenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuin
one another, if any man haue a quarrell against a
euen as Christ forgaue you, so also doe yee.

14 And aboue all these things put on charit
which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hear
to the which also yee are called in one bodie, a
bee yee thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly
all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one an
other in psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall Song
singi

singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giving thankes to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives submit your selves to your own husbands as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things: For this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, not with eie-service, as men-pleasures, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord and not vnto men:

24 Knowing that of the Lord yee shall receive the reward of the inheritance: For yee serve the Lord Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII

2 *Hee exhorteth to fervencie in prayer.* 5 *and to walk wisely toward them that are not yet knowe Christ.*

MAsters, give vnto your Servant that which is just and equall: knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall praying also for us, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ: For which I am also in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alwaies with grace, seasoned with Salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answere every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloved brother and a Faithfull minister and Fellow Servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, & comfort your hearts

9 With Onesimus a Faithfull and beloved brother who is one of you. They shall make known vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my Fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters Sonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus; who are of the circumcision: These onely are my Fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue been a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a Seruant of Christ saluteth you, alwaies labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and compleet in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Phisitian, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which are in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read among you, cause that it bee read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The Salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written *from* Rome, to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 He sheweth his mindfulnesse of them in thanksgiuing and prayer, 5 and perswasion of their sincere faith.

PAVL and Siluanus and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace be vnto you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ

2 We give thanks to God, alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of Faith, and labour of love and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father.

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that yee were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in every place your Faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Iesus which delivered us from the wraith to come.

CHAP. II.

1 *How the Gospel was preached vnto thē. & how they receiued it.* 8 *Why he was so long absent.*

FOr your selves brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as yee know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, even so wee speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousnesse, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you

nor

nor yet of others, when we might haue been bu-
dentome as the Apostles of Christ:
7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse
cherisheth her children.
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we
were willing to haue imparted unto you, not the
Gospell of God only, but also our own Soules, be-
cause ye were deare vnto vs.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour, and
travell: For labouring night and day because we
would not bee chargeable unto any of you, we
preached unto you the Gospel of God.
10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holilie,
and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves
among you that beleeve:
11 As you know how we exhorted, and comfor-
ted, and charged every one of you, (as a Father
doeth his children)
12 That yee would walke worthy of God, who
hath called you to his kingdome and glory.
13 For this cause also thank wee God without
ceasing because when yee received the word of
God which ye heard of vs, yee received it not as
the word of men, but (as it is of truth) the word of
God which effectually worketh also in you that
beleeve.
14 For ye brethren, became Followers of the
Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Ie-
sus: For ye also have suffered ſ like things of your
own countreymen, even as they haue of ſ Iewes.
15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their
own Prophets, and haue persecuted us; and they
please not God, and are contrary to all men.
16 Forbidding vs to speak to the Gentils, that
they might be saved, to fil vp their sinnes alway:
For the wraith is come vpon thē to the vttermost.
17 But we brethren, being taken from you for a
short time, in presēce not in heart, endeavoured the
more aboundantly to see your Face w great desire.
18 Wherefore we would haue come unto you,
(even I Paul) once & again, but Satan hindred us.
19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crowne of
rejoycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our
Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?
20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Pauls sending of Timothy vnto them,* 7 *His joy for them.* 10 *His desire to see them.*

WHerfore, whē we could no lōger forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our Fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establishe you, and comfort you concerning your Faith;

3 That no man should bee moved by these afflictions: For your selves know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, wee told you before, that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your Faith: lest by some means the temper hath tēpted you, & our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto vs and brought vs good tidings of your Faith and charity, and that you have good remembrance of vs alwaies desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you.

7 Therfore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all your affliction and distresse by your Faith.

8 For now we live if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you: For all the joy wherewith wee joy for your sakes before our God.

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that we might see your Face, and might perfect that which is laking in your Faith.

11 Now God himselfe, and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way unto you,

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you.

13 To the end hee may stablishe your hearts unblameable in holynes before God, even our Father at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IV.

1 *He exhorteth them to go on in godlinesse,* 6 *to holinesse,* 9 *to love.* 11 *to quietnesse.*

FVrthermore then, wee beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye have

haue receiued of vs how ye ought to walke, & to please God so ye would abound more and more.
2 For we know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.
3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from Fornication,
4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in Sanctification and honour,
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That no man goe beyond and defraude his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forwarned you and testified:
7 For God hath not called us unto vncleannesse but unto holinesse.
8 He therfore ỹ despiseth, despiseth not man but God who hath also given unto vs his holy Spirit
9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: For yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.
10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: But we beseech you brethren that ye increase more and more.
11 And that ye study to bee quiet, and to doe your own businesse and to work with your owne hands (as we commanded you)
12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, & that ye may haue lack of nothing.
13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren cõcerning thẽ which are asleep that ye sorrow not, even as others which haue no hope.
14 For if we beleeve that Iesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Iesus, will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord that wee which are aliue and remaine unto the coming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend frõ heauen with a shout, w the voice of the Archangel, & with ỹ trump of God; & the dead in Christ shal rise first
17 Then we which are aliue and remain, shall be caught up together with him in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shal we euer be with the Lord.
18 Where

18 Wherefore comfort one another with theſe words

CHAP. V.

1 He ſheweth of Chriſts ſecond comming to judgement. 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, yee have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your ſelves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord ſo commeth, as a theife in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafty; then ſudden deſtruction cōmeth vpon them, as travaill upon a woman with child, & they ſhall not eſcape

4 But ye brethren, are not in darknes, that that day ſhould overtake you as a theife.

5 Ye are al the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darknes

6 Therefore let vs not ſleep as doe others; but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleep, ſleepe in the night; and they that be drunke, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, bee ſober putting one the breaſt-plait of Faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of Salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wraith; but to obtain ſalvation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

10 Who died for us: that whether we awake, or ſleep, we ſhould live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, even as alſo ye doe.

12 And we beſeech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonith you:

13 And to eſteem them very highly in love, for their w rks ſake: & be at peace among your ſelves

14 Now wee exhort you brethren, warne them that are unruely, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weak be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In every thing give thanks: For this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: Hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearances of evil.

23 And the very God of peace Sanctifie you wholy: And I pray God your whole Spirit, and Soule and body be preserved blameless unto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hee sheweth the good opinion of their Faith, love and patience,* 11 *And comforteth them against persecution.*

PAul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Thessalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwaies for you brethren, as it is meet, because that your Faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the Churches of God for your patience & Faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that yee endure:

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God: For which yee also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when

when the Lord Iesus shall be reuealed, from heauen, with his mightie Angels

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that knew not God, and that obeyed not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 Who shall bee punished with euerlasting destruction, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

10 When hee shall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimonie among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, and the workes of Faith with power:

12 That the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ may bee glorified in you, and ye in him according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to continue stedfast, 3 shewing that there shall bee a departure from the Faith.

NOw wee beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in minde, or bee troubled neither by Spirit or by word, nor by letter as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: For *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne bee reuealed, the sonne of perdition:

4 Who opposeth, and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: So that hee, as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that hee is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now yee know what with-holdeth that hee might bee reuealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth already worke, onely hee who now letteth, will let, vntill hee bee taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the

the Lord shall consume wth the Spirit of his mouth & shall destroy wth ye brightnes of his comming.

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders.

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteousnesse in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion that they should beleeue a lie.

12 That they al might be damned, who beleeued not ye truth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, Brethren beloued of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to Saluation through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you, by our Gospel, to the obtaining of ye glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore, Brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himself, & God, euen our Father wch hath loued vs, & hath given vs euerlasting consolation, & good hope through grace.

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *Hee craueth their prayers: 3 Testifieth his confidence of them. Prayeth for them.*

Finallie, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue *free* course, and bee glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may bee deliuered from vnreasonable & wicked men For all men haue not Faith.

3 But the Lord is Faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from evill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will do the things which wee command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues from euery brother y^t walketh disorderly and

& not after ỹ traditions which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: For wee behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour & trauell night & day, that we might not bee chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because wee haue not power: but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould hee eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our words by *this* Epiſtle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may bee aſhamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemie, but admoniſh *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelf giue you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord *be* with you all

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine owne hand which is the token in euery Epiſtle: So I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls charge to Timothee.* 5 *The end of the Law* 11 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by ỹ commãdement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne Sonne in the Faith: Grace mercie, and peace, from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Eph
when I went into Macedonia, that thou mi
charge ſome they teach no other doctrine,
4 Neither giue heede to fables, and en
genealogies, which miniſter queſtions rather
edifying which is in Faith: *ſo doe.*
5 Now the end of the commandement is c
ritie out of a pure heart and of a good conſcie
and of Faith vnfained.
6 From which ſome hauing ſwerued, have
ned aſide vnto vaine janglings.
7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtan
neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affi
8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a
uſe it lawfully.
9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made
a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſob
dient, for the vngodly and for ſinners, for vnh
and prophane, for murderers of Fathers and m
derers of Mothers, for man-ſlayers.
10 For whoremongers, for them that def
themſelues with mankinde, for men-ſtealers, l
lyers, for perjured perſons. and if there bee an
other thing that is contrarie to ſound doctrine:
11 According to the glorious Goſpel of t
bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.
12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who ha
enabled mee, for that hee counted mee faithfull
putting mee into the miniſterie.
13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a per
ſecuter and injurious: but I obtained mercy, b
cauſe I did it ignorantly in vnbeliefe.
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abu
dant, with Faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ie
15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthie of a
acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the wor
to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.
16 Howbeit for this cauſe I obtained mercy, th
in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all lo
ſuffering, for a patterne to them that ſhould her
after beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.
17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall i
viſible, the onely wiſe God, bee honour and gl
rie for euer and euer. Amen.
18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſon Timot
accordi

cording to the prophecies which went before on
ee, that y by them mightest war a good warfare
9 Holding Faith and a good conscience; which
me having put away, concerning Faith, have
ade ship-wracke.
0 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom
ane delivered to Satan, that they may learne
ot to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

It is meete to pray and giue thankes for all men
9 Of womens attyre and behaviour.

Exhort therefore that first of all, Supplicati-
ons, Prayers, Intercessions, and giuing of thanks
ce made for all men.
2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority:
at wee may leade a quiet and a peaceable life
all godlinesse and honestie.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight
God our Saviour,
4 Who will have all men to be saued, and come
to the knowledge of the truth.
5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour be-
weene God and man, the man Christ Iesus.
6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, to bee
stified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an
postle. (I speak the truth in Christ *and* lie not)
Teacher of the Gentiles in Faith and verity
8 I will therfore that men pray every where, lif-
ng vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also that women adorne them-
lues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and
briety, not with breidered haire, or gold or
earles, or costly aray.
10 The (which becommeth women professing
odlinesse) with good workes.
11 Let the women learne in silence with all
bjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to
surp authority over the man, but to be in silence
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue.
14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the wo-
an beeing deceiued was in the transgression:
15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in childe-
earing if they continue in Faith and charity, and
olinesse with sobriety.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of Bishops* 8 *and Deacons, and their wiues.* 14 *The mysterie of godlynesse.*

THis is a true saying. If a man desire the o
of a Bishop, hee desireth a good worke.
2 A Bishop then must be blameles, the h
band of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good
hauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach:
3 Not giuen to wine, no striker not greedy of
thy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not cove
4 *One* that ruleth well his owne house, ha
his children in subjection with all gravity:
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his o
house, how shall he tak care of the Church of
6 Not a Novice, lest being lifted vp with pi
hee fall into the condemnation of the devill.
7 Moreouer hee must haue a good report
them *which are* without: lest hee fall into
proach, and the snare of the deuill.
8 Likewise *must* the Deacons *be* graue, not d
ble tongued, not giuen to much wine, not gre
of filthie lucre.
9 Holding ye mystery of ye Faith in a pure cōscie
10 And let these also first be proued, then let t
use the office of a Deacon, being *found* blamel
11 Euen so *must their* wiues be graue, not sl
derers, sober, Faithfull in all things.
12 Let ye Deacons be the husband of one wi
ruling their children, and their own houses w
13 For they that haue vsed the office of a D
con well purchase to themselues a good degre
great boldnes in ye Faith which is in Christ Ie
14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping
come vnto thee shortly.
15 But if I tarrie long, that thou mayest k
how thou ought est to behaue thy selfe in
house of God, which is the Church of the li
God, the pilar and ground of truth.
16 And without controuersie, great is ye myster
godlines: God was manifest in ye flesh, justifie
the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto ye G
tiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp
glory.

CHAP. IIII

1 *That in the latter dayes there shall bee a de*
ture from the Faith. 6 *Precepts giuen to*
worby.

CHAP. V.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expreslie, ℣ in the latter times some shall depart from ℣ Faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, & doctrins of devils
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with an hote iron.
3 Forbiding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates which God hath created to be receiued with thankesgiving of them which beleeue, and know the truth.
4 For euery creature of God is good & nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing.
5 For it is sanctified by ℣ word of God, & praier.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished up in the word of Faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse prophane and olde wines Fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.
8 For bodilie exercise profiteth little, but godlines is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life ℣ now is, and of that which is to come.
9 This is a Faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation.
10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproch, because we trust in the liuing God who is ℣ sauiour of all men, especiallie of those ℣ beleeue.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in Spirit, in Faith, in purtie.
13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, and to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.
15 Meditate vpon these things giue thy self wholie to them; ℣ thy profiting may appeare to all.
16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine, continue in them: For in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, & them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to bee obserued in reproouing. 3. *Of Widowes.* 17 *Of Elders.*

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a Father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The

2 The elder women as mothers, the yo
sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes in

4 But if any widow haue children or nep
let them learne first to shew piety at home
to requite their parents: For that is good an
ceptable before God.

5 Now thee that is a widow indeede, and
late, trusteth in God, and continueth in Sup
tions and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead
tiue liueth.

7 And these thinges giue in charge, tha
bee blameleſie.

8 But if any mã prouide not for his own, &
cially for those of his owne house, hee hat
nyed the Faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the n
vnder threescore yeares olde, hauing bee
wife of one man.

10 Well reported of for good workes: i
haue brought vp children, if thee haue lo
strangers, if thee haue washed the Saints fee
thee haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue
gentlie followed euery good worke

11 But the younger widowes refuse: For
they haue begun to waxe wanton against C
they will marrie:

12 Hauing damnation, because they ha
off their first Faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle,
dring about from house to house, & not only
but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking t
which they ought not.

14 I will therfore that the younger women
rie, beare children, guide the house, giue no
casion to the aduersarie to speake reproachf
15 For some are already turned aside after S
16 If any man or woman that beleeueth
widowes, let them relieue them, and let no
Church be charged, that it may relieue them
are widowes indeede.

17 Let the elders that rule well, bee co
worthy of double honour, especiallie they
labour in the word and doctrine,

18

For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muz-
the Oxe that treadeth out Corne: and The
ourer is worthy of his reward.
9 Against an Elder receive not an accusation,
before two or three witnesses.
o Them that sinne rebuke before all, that o-
s also may feare.
1 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ie-
Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou observe
ese things without preferring one before ano-
, doing nothing by partialitie.
2 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be
taker of other mens sins: Keepe thy selfe pure.
3 Drinke no longer water, but use a little wine
thy stomackes sake, & thine often infirmities.
4 Some mens sins are open before hand, going
ore to judgment, & some mē they follow after
5 Likewise also ȳ good works of some are mani-
before hand, and they ȳ are otherwise, cannot
hid.

CHAP. VI

Servants duties. 3 avoid new fangled teachers, the gain of godlines. 10 the evil of covetousnes.

Et as many Servants as are vnder the yoke,
count their owne Masters worthie of all ho-
ur, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be
t blasphemed.
2 And they that haue beleeuing Masters let them
t despise them, because they are brethren: but
her doe them service, because they are Faith-
l and beloved, partakers of the benefite. These
ngs teach and exhort.
3 If any mā teach otherwise, & cōsent not to wholo-
me words, even ȳ w. rds of our Lord Iesus Christ,
to the doctrine which is according to godlines.
4 Hee is proude, knowing nothing but doting
out questions and strife of words, whereof com-
eth envy, strife, railings, evill surmisings,
5 Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds,
d destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine
godlinesse. From such withdraw thy selfe.
6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine,
7 For wee brought nothing into this world, and
is certaine wee can carry nothing out.
8 And hauing Food and Raymēt, let vs bee
erewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into tempt
and a snare, & into many foolish and hurtfull l
which drown men into destruction and perdit

10 For the loue of money is the roote of
euill: which while some coueted after, they h
erred from the Faith, and pierced themse
through with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these thin
and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, Fa
loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of Faith, lay hold
eternall life, whereunto thou art also called,
hast professed a good profession before m
witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, w
quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, w
before Pontious Pilate witnessed a good conf
sion;

14 That thou keepe this commandement wit
out spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing
our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times hee shall shew, who
the blessed and onely Potentat, the King
kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie dwelling
the light which no man can approach vnto, w
no man hath seene, nor can see: To whom be ho
nour and power everlasting.

17 Charge them *that are* rich in this world, th
they bee not high minded, nor trust in vncertai
riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs rich
lie all things to enjoye.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in go
works, ready to distribute, willing to cōmunica

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a go
Foundation against the time to come, that th
may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie keepe that which is committ
to thy trust: avoyding prophan & vaine babling
and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred conce
ning the Faith, Grace *bee* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from La
dicea which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pac
ciana.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paules loue to Timothie, and Timothies faith.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, *which is* in Christ Iesus:

2 To Timothie *my* deerly beloued Sonne: grace, mercy *and* peace from God the Father: and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* fore-Fathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may bee filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained Faith *that is* in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of Feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God.

9 Who hath saued vs, & called vs with an holy calling: not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began:

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: neuertheless, I am not ashamed: For I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the forme of ſound words, [which] thou haſt heard of mee in Faith and loue, [which] *is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed [vnto] thee, keep by ye holy Ghoſt which dwelleth [in vs].

15 This thou knoweſt that all they *which* in Aſia bee turned away from mee: of whom [are] Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus: For hee oft refreſhed mee, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, hee ſought me out very diligently, and found mee.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day. And in how many things hee miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

24 How ye Lords ſeruant ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore my Sonne, bee ſtrong in the grace *that is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to Faithful men, who ſhalbe able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good Souldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to bee a Souldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, yet is hee not crowned except hee ſtriue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the Fruites.

7 Conſider what I ſay: and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember ye Ieſus Chriſt, of ye ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from ye death, according to my Goſpell.

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an evil doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects ſakes; that they may alſo obtaine the Saluation *which is* Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glorie.

11 *It is* a faithfull ſaying: For if we be dead with *him*, wee ſhall alſo liue with *him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne with him:

wee deny *him*, hee also will deny vs.

13 If wee beleeue not, *yet* hee abideth Faithfull: hee cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance: charging them before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profite, but the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approued vnto God a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightlie dividing the word of truth.

16 But shune prophane and vaine babblings: For they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying, That the resurrection is past already and overthroweth the Faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the Foundation of God standeth sure, hauing this Seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: & some to honour & some to dishonour.

21 If a man therfore purge himselfe frō these, he shalbe a vessel vnto honour, sanctified & meet for the masters use, & prepared vnto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lustes: but followe righteousnesse, Faith, Charitie, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions avoid: knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the Seruant of the Lord must not striue, but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues: if God peradventure will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recouer themselues out of the snare of the devill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the last dayes 6. The enemies of the truth are described.* 10 *Pauls example propounded.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selves, couetous boasters, proude blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull vnholy.

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more than louers of God.

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: From such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts.

7 Euer learning and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the Faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: For their folly shall be manifest to all *men*, as their's also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, Faith, long suffering, Charitie, Patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto mee at Antioch, at, Iconiũ, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of thẽ all ỹ Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men, and seducers shall waxe worse and worse: deceiuing, and beeing deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe, thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto Saluation, through faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Pauls exhortation to Timothie. 6 The nearenesse of Pauls death. 9. Paul willeth him to come with speedinesse.

I Charge *thee* therfore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his Kingdome.

2 Preach the word, bee instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine: but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they shall turne away *their* eares from the truth, and shall bee turned vnto Fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the Faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord ℣ righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee.

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, & is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens vnto Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: For he is profitable to me for the Ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especiallie the parchments.

14 Alexander the copper-smith did mee much euil: the Lord reward him according to his works

15 Of whom bee thou ware also: For hee hath greatly withstoode our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee, but all men forsooke mee: *I pray God*, that it may not bee laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, ℣ by me the preaching might be fully known, & *that* all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me fr̃ every
work, & will preserue me vnto his heauenly
dome: to whom be glory for ever & ever A
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the hous
of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth; but Trophi
hane I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before wint
Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Lin
vnd Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ bee with thy Spi
Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* vnto Timotheus, ordai
the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesi
was written from Rome, when Paul was bro
before Nero the second time.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

6 How Ministers should bee qualified.

PAul a Seruant of God, and an Apostle of
Iesus Christ, according to the Faith of
Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the
truth *which is* after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that can
not lie, promised before the world began.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word
through preaching w is committed vnto me, accor
ding to the commandement of God our Saviour,

4 To Titus mine owne Sonne after the com
mon Faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God
the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou
shouldest set in order the things that are wanting,
and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had ap
pointed thee.

6 If any bee blamelesse the husband of on
wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused
giote or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blameless, as the stewa
of God: not selfe willed not soone angry, not gi
to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre.

8 But a louer of Hospitalitie, a louer of goo
men, sober, just, holie, temperate:

9 Holdi

9 Holding fast the Faithfull word as hee hath
been taught, ℣ he may be able by sound doctrin
both to exhort and to convince the gain-sayers.
10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers
and deceivers, especially they of the circumcisiō
11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who sub-
vert whole houses teaching thinges which they
ought not, For filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their
owne, said, The Cretians are alwaies liars, evil
beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witnesse is true: wherfore rebuke them
sharpely, that they may be found in the Faith:
14 Not giving heed unto Iewish Fables, and cō-
mandements of men that turne from the truth.
15 Vnto the pure all things are pure: but unto
them that are defiled, & unbeleeving, is nothing
pure, but even their minde & conscience is defiled
16 They professe that they know God, but in-
works they deny him being abominable, and diso-
bedient, and vnto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Paul directeth Titus both for his doctrine & life
9 the duty of servants & generally of all Christians

BVt speak thou the things which become sound
doctrine:
2 That the aged man be sober, grave, tempe-
rate, sound in Faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likwise, that they be in be-
haviour as becommeth holines; not false accusers,
not given to much vine, teachers of good things;
4 That they may teach ℣ young women to be so-
ber, to love their husbāds, to love their children,
5 To be discreet, chast, keepers at home, good,
obedient to their own husbands; that the word of
God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded
7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patern of good
works: in doctrine shewing vncorruptnesse, gravi-
ty, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned: that
he that is of the contrary part, may bee ashamed,
having no evill thing to say of you.
9 Exhort Servants to be obedient unto their own
masters, and to please them well in all things, not
answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all go
litie that they may adorne the doctrine
our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth
tion, hath appeared to all men;

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlines
worldly lusts, we should live soberly, right
and godly in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and th
rious appearing of the great God, and our S
Iesus Christ.

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs that he mig
deem us from all iniquitie, and purifie unto
selfe a peculiar people, zealous of good wo

15 These things speak, and exhort, and r
with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

*1 Titus is yet farther directed what to teach
what not. 10 To reiect obstinate hereticks.*

PVt them in minde to be subiect to princip
ties, and powers, to obey Magistrates, to
ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawl
but gentle, shewing all meekness vnto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometime fool
disobedient, deceived, serving diverse lusts, a
pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull,
hating one another.

4 But after that the kindenes and love of G
our Saviour toward man appeared.

5 Not by works of righteousnes which we h
done, but according to his mercy hee saved us,
the washing of regeneration, and renewing of
holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs abundantly, thro
Iesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace we shoul
made heirs according to the hope of eternal

8 This is a Faithfull saying and these thi
will that thou affirme constantly that they w
haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to m
tain good works: these things are good and p
table unto men.

9 And avoid Foolish questions, & geneal
and contentions, and strivings about the La

they are vnprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that hee that is such is subverted and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintaine good workes for necessary uses, that they bee not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that love us in the Faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Philemon.

1 Pauls joy for Philemons faith and love, 9 He desireth him to forgive Onesimus, and to receive him again.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ & Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearely beloved and fellow labourer;

2 And to our beloved Apphia & Archippus our fellow-souldier, & to the Church in thy house:

3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thank my God making mention of thee, always in my praiers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy Faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Where-

8 Wherefore, though I might be much b
Christ to joyne thee that which is convenie
9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech th
ing such a one as Paul the aged, and now a
prisonner of Iesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my Son Onesimus, w
I have begotten in my bonds:
11 Which in time past was to thee unpro
ble but now profitable to thee and to me.
12 Whom I have sent againe: thou therefo
ceiue him that is mine owne bowels.
13 Whom I would haue retained with me,
in thy stead he might haue ministred unto m
the bonds of the Gospel.
14 But without my minde would I do not
that thy benefite should not be as it were of
cessity but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a
son, that thou shouldest receive him for ever
16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a Serv
brother beloved especially to me, but how m
more unto thee, but in the flesh, and in the Lo
17 If thou count me therfore a partner, re
him is my selfe.
18 If he hath wrong'd thee, oroweth thee o
put that on mine account.
19 I Paul haue written it with my own h
I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee,
thou owest to me even thine own selfe beside
20 Yee brother, let mee have joy of thee in
Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.
21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I w
unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe m
then I say.
22 But withall prepare me also a lodging:
I trust that through your praiers I shall be gi
unto you.
23 There Salute thee Epaphras, my Fellow
soner in Christ Iesus.
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my f
low-labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be
your Spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by O
mus a Seruant.

¶

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the Angels.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the prophets;

2 Hath in these last daies spoken unto vs by his Son, whom he hath appointed heire of all things by whom also he made the worlds:

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power: when he had by himselfe purged our sins sat down on the right hand of the Majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the Angels as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son this day haue I begotten thee? and again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne

6 And againe when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels, he saith, Who maketh his Angels Spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a Scepter of righteousnesse is the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnes, and hated iniquitie; therfore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy Fellows

10 And Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the Foundation of the earth, and the Heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they shall all waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vestour shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of his Angels said hee at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are

14 Are they not all ministering Spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of Salvation.

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ. 5 because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape if wee neglect so great Saluation? which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him.

4 God also bearing them witnes both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles & gifts of the holy Ghost according to his own will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come whereof we speak,

6 But one in a certain place testified, Saying, What is man, that thou art mindefull of him, or the Son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels; thou crownest him with glory and honour, and didest set him over the workes of thine hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his Feet. For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captain of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both hee that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: For which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midest of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And

13 And again, I will put my truſt in him: And again behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 For as much then as the children are partakers of fleſh & blood, he alſo himſelf likwiſe took part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through Feare of death, were all their life time ſubject to bondage.

16 For verely he took not on him the nature of Angels, but he took on him the ſeed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like vnto his brethren; that he might be a mercifull and Faithfull high Prieſt in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes? 7 Therefore we are the more bound to beleeve in him.

WHerfore, holy brethren partakers of the heavenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle, and high Prieſt of our profeſſion, Chriſt Ieſus

2 Who was Faithfull to him that apointed him as alſo Moſes *was faithfull* in all his houſe.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in ſo much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For every houſe is builded by ſome man; but he that build all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was Faithfull in all his houſe as a Servant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a Son over his own houſe whoſe houſe are we, if wee hold fait the confidence and rejoycing of the hope firm vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith. To day if ye will heare his voice.

8 Harden not your hearts as in the provocation in the day of temptation in the wildernes.

9 When your Fathers tempted me proved me and ſaw my workes Fourty yeares.

10 Wherfore I was grieved w that generation & ſaid they do alway erre in their hearts; & they have not known my wayes.

11 So

11 So I ware in my wraith, They shall
ter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest there be in
you an evil heart of vnbeleefe, in departin
the living God:

13 But exhort one another daily, while
called to day; lest any of you be hardened
the deceitfulnes of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ
hold the begining of our confidence sted fa
the end:

15 Whils it is said to day if ye will hear
voice, harden not your hearts, as in ỹ provoc

16 For some whē they had heard, did prov
howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by M

17 But with whom was hee grieved Fo
yeares? was it not with them that had sinn
whose carkcasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should
enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved

19 So we see that they could not enter in, becau
of vnbeleefe. CHAP. IV.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 by our high priest Iesus wee may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therfore Feare, lest a promise being left
us of entring into his rest, any of you should
seem to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as well
as unto thē: but ỹ word preached did not profit th
not being mixed wᵗʰ Faith in them that heard it.

3 For wee which have beleeved, doe enter into
rest, as hee said. As I have sworne in my wraith
they shall enter into my rest, although the wor
were finished from the Foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seven
day on this wise, and God did rest the seventh da
from all his works.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall en
into my rest.

6 Seing therefore it remaineth that some m
enter therin, and they to whom it was first pre
ed entred not in because of vnbeleefe:

7 Again he limiteth a certain day saying in Da
To day after so long a time, as it is said, To

if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had given them rest, then would hee not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remained therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therfore to enter into ỹ rest, lest any man fall after the same example of vnbeliefe

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper than any two edged Sword, piercing euen to the dividing asunder of Soule and Spirit and of the joynts, and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature ỹ is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked & opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For wee haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all pointes tempted like as wee are yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come bold vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authoritie & honour of Christs Priesthood.*

FOr every hie Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts & sacrifices for sinne

2 Who can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way: For that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe to bee made an high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered

fered vp prayers & supplications with stro
ing and teares, vnto him that was able
him from death, and was heard in that he fe
8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned h
dience by *the things* which hee suffered:
9 And being made perfect, he became the
of eternall saluation vnto all them that obe
10 Called of God an high Priest after the
of Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we haue many things to say,
hard to be vttered: seeing ye are dull of hea
12 For when for the time ye ought to be tea
ye haue need y one teach you againe which b
first principles of y Oracles of God, & are bec
such, as haue neede of milk, & not of strong m
13 For every one that vseth milke, is vnski
in the word of righteousnesse: For hee is a b
14 But strong meat belongeth to them that
of full age, *even* those who by reason of vse ha
their senses exercised to discerne both good and
evill

CHAP. VI.

1. *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith*

THerfore leauing y principles of the doctrine
of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not
laying againe the Foundation of repentance from
dead workes, and of Faith towards God.
2 Of the doctrine of baptisme, and of laying on
of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of
eternall judgement.
3 And this will wee doe, if God permit.
4 For it is impossible for those who were once
enlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift,
and partakers of the holy Ghost.
5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and
the powers of the world to come.
6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again
vnto repentance seeing they crucifie to them-
selues the Sonne of God afresh, & put him to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain
commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes
meete for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth
blessing from God:
8 But that which beareth thornes and briers is
reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing: whose end is
to be burned.

6

9 But, beloued we are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompanie Saluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your work, and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that yee haue miniſtered to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire that euery one of you do ſhew the ſame diligence, to ſtul aſſurance of hope vnto the end

12 That yee be not ſlothfull, but followers of them who through Faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe hee could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiplie thee.

15 And ſo after hee had patiently endured, hee obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the great: and an oath for confirmations to them an end of al ſtrif.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe, the immutabilitie of his counſell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs:

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an anchor of the ſoule, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile:

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred, *euen* Ieſus made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Chriſt is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec*

FOr this Melchiſedec, king of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him.

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation, King of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without Father, without mother, without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end

of

of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoile.

5 And verely, they that are of the sonnes of Leui who receiue the office of the Priest-hood haue commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren though they come out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whose descent is not counted from them receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there, hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that hee liueth.

9 And (as I may so say) Leui who also receiueth tithes, payeth tithes to Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchisedech met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuitical Priest-hood (For vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need *was there* that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not bee called after the order of Aaron.

12 For the Priesthood beeing changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance to the Altar.

14 For *it is* euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda: of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priest hood.

15 And *it is* farre more euident, for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest.

16 Who is made not after ỹ law of a carnall commandemẽt, but after ỹ power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth, *Thou art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made* Priest.

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath, but this with an oath by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware & will not repent. Thou *art* a Priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to cõtinue by reasõ of death

24 But this *man* because hee continueth ever, hath an vnchangeable Priest-hood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them to the vttermost that come vnto God by him, seeing hee ever liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmlesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daylie, as those high Priests, to offer vp Sacrifice first for his owne sins, and then for the peoples: For this hee did once, when hee offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity; but the word of the oath *which was* since the Law *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priest-hood of Christ the Leuiticall Priest-hood of Aaron is abolished.*

NOw of the things which we haue spoken *this is* the sume, Wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heavens.

2 A Minister of the Sanctuarie, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, & not man.

3 For every high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and Sacrifices: Wherefore *it is* of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, hee should not be a Priest, seeing that there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heavenly

heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of G
when hee was about to make the Tabernacle,
see (saith hee) that thou make all things ac
ding to the patterne shewed to thee in the mo

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excell
ministerie, by how much also hee is the Media
of a better covenant, which was established v
better promises.

7 For if ỹ first *covenant* had been faultlesse, t
should no place haue beene sought for the sec

8 For finding fault with them he saith, Beh
the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will m
a new covenant with the house of Israel, and
house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I ma
with their Fathers in the day when I tooke the
by the hand, to lead them out of the land of E
gypt; because they continued not in my couenan
and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will mak wi
the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lo
I will put my lawes into their minde, and writ
them in their hearts, and I will be to them a God
and they shall bee to mee a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man hi
neighbour, and every man his brother, saying
Know the Lord: For all shall know mee, from th
least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighte
ousnesse, and their sinnes, and their iniquities wi
I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, a new *covenant*, hee hath
made the first old: now that which decayeth an
waxeth olde, is readie to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The rites and bloudy sacrifices of the Law.*

THe verely ỹ first *covenant* had also ordinan
ces of diuine seruice, & a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made; the first
wherein was the candlesticke and the table, an
the shew bread: which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail the Tabernacle
which is called, the Holiest of all.

4 Which had the golden censer, and the arke o
ỹ covenant, ouer-laid round about w gold, where

in was the golden pot that had Manna, & Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.

5 And over it the Cherubims of glory, shadowing the mercie seat, of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went always into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which hee offered for himselfe, & for the errors of ỹ people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of al was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which was a figure for the time then present: in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinkes, and diverse washings and carnall ordinances imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the bloud of goats & calues, but by his owne bloud, he entred in once into ỹ Holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the bloud of buls and of goates, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh.

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himselfe, without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgression *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is there must also of necessitie be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead, otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Wherevpon

18 Wherevpon, neither the first *Testament*
dedicated without bloud.

19 For when Moses had spoken every pr
to all the people according to the Law, hee
the bloud of Calues and of Goates, with w
and Scarlet-woull, and Hyssop, and sprinkled
the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testam
which God hath enjoyned vnto you,

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with bloud both
Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the minis

22 And almost all things are by the Law
ged with bloud: and without shedding of b
is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessarie that the pat
of things in the heauens should bee purified w
these: but the heauenly things themselues w
better Sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy p
ces made with hands, *which are* the figures of
true; but into the heauen it selfe, now to appe
in the presence of God for vs:

25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe oft
as the high Priest entereth into the Holy place
very yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered fr
the Foundation of the world: but now once in
end of the world hath hee appeared to put a
sinne by the Sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once
die, but after this the iudgement.

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sin
many: and vnto them y look for him, shall he
peare y second time without sinne vnto Salua

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the sacrifice of the Law,*
and power of Christs sacrifice.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good th
to come, & not the very image of the th
can neuer with those Sacrifices which they of
yeare by yeare continually, make the com
thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to
offered, because that the worshippers once
ged, should haue had no more conscience of

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance
gain made of sinnes every yeare.
4 For it is not possible that the bloud of bulls
nd of goats should take away sinnes.
5 Wherefore when he commeth in to the world
e saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not
ut a body hast thou prepared me:
6 In brunt offerings and Sacrifices for sin thou
ast had no pleasure,
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the
ok it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above when he said. Sacrifice and offering,
d brunt offerings and offering for sinne thou
wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein (which
re offered by the Law)
9 Then said he Lo, I come to do thy will (O
God) hee taketh away the first, that hee may esta-
blish the Second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified, through
he offering of ỹ body of Iesus Christ once for all.
11 And every Priest standeth dayly ministering
nd offering oftentimes the same Sacrifices, which
n never take away any sinnes:
12 But this man, after he had offered one sacri-
ce for sinnes for ever, sat down on the right hand
f God.
13 From hence forth expecting till his enemies
e made his Footstool.
14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for
ver them that are sanctified.
15 *Whereof* the holy Ghost also is a witnes for
. For after he had said before,
16 This is the covenant that I will make with
em after those daies, saith the Lord. I will put
y Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes
ill I write them:
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remem-
r no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is
more offering for sinne.
19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to en-
r into the holiest by the blood of Iesus.
20 By a new & living way which he hath conse-
ted for us, through ỹ vail, that is to say his flesh
21 And having an high Priest over the house of
d.

22 Let vs draw nigh with a true heart in
assurance of Faith, having our hearts sprin
from an evil conscience, and our bodies wa
with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our F
without wavering (for he is Faithfull ỹ prom
24 And let vs consider one another, to pro
unto love, and to good works:
25 Not forsaking ỹ assembling of our selves toge
as ỹ mãner of some is: but exhorting one ano
and so much ỹ more as ye see ỹ day approach
26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we h
receiued the knowledge of the truth, there rem
neth no more Sacrifice for sins.
27 But a certain fearefull looking for of judg
& fierce indignation w shall devour ỹ adversa
28 He that despiseth Moses Law died with
mercy vnder two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishmẽt suppose ye
he be thought worthy, who hath trodẽ under foo
Son of God, and hath counted the bloud of
covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unh
thing, & hath done despite vnto ỹ Spirit of gr
30 For we know him that hath said vengea
belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith
Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his peo
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the ha
of the living God,
32 But cal to remembrance the former dayes
which after yee were illuminated, yee indure
great fight of affliction.
33 Partly, whilest yee were made a gazing-st
both by reproaches & afflictions; & partly, whi
ye became companions of them that were so u
34 For ye had compassion of me in my bon
and tooke joyfully the spoiling of your goo
knowing in your selves that yee have in heau
better, and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confide
which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For ye have need of Patience, ỹ after ye
done the will of God, ye might receive ỹ pr
37 For yet a litle while, and he that shal
will come, and will not tarry.
38 Now the just shall live by Faith: but if an

draw back my ſoule ſhall have no pleaſure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them y beleeve, to the ſaving of the Soul.

CHAP. XI.

What faith is. 6 Without it wee cannot pleaſe God. 7 The fruits there of in the fathers of old.

NOw Faith is the ſubſtance of thinges hoped for the evidence of things not ſeen.
2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3 Through Faith we underſtand that the world were framed by the word of God, ſo that thinges which are ſeene, were not made of thinges which doe appeare.
4 By Faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſs that he was righteous, bur God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, yet ſpeaketh.
5 By Faith Enoch was tranſlated, that he ſhould not ſee death: and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation hee had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.
6 But without Faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: For he that commeth to God, muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.
7 By Faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, moved with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſaving of his houſe by the which hee condemned the World, and became heire of the righteouſnes which is by Faith.
8 By Faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, & he went out, not knowing whether he went.
9 By Faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe as in a ſtrange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.
10 For he looked for a city which hath Foundations whoſe builder and maker is God.
11 Through Faith alſo Sara herſelfe received ſtrength to conceive ſeede, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him Faithfull who had promiſed.
12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him

as good as dead, so many as the ſtarres of the
in multitud, and as the ſand which is by the
ſhore innumerable.
13 These all died in Faith, not hauing receiued
promiſes, but hauing ſeen thē a far off & were p
ſwaded *of them*, & embraced them, and confeſ
that they were ſtrangers & pilgrims on the earth
14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare pla
by that they ſeek a country.
15 And truely if they had beene mindefull
that country from whence they came out, th
might haue had opportunity to haue returned.
16 But now they deſire a better country, ẏ is
heauenly wherfore God is not aſhamed to be ca
led their God: For he hath prepared for thē a cit
17 By Faith Abraham when he was tried offe
red up Isaac: and he that had receiued the promi
ſes offered up his onely begotten Sonne.
18 Of whom it was ſaid that in Iſaac ſhall thy
ſeed bee called.
19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe him
up euen from the dead: From whence alſo he re
ceiued him a figure.
20 By Faith Isaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau con
cerning things to come.
21 By Faith Iacob when he was a dying bleſſed
both the Sonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped leaning
ing vpon the top of his ſtaffe.
22 By Faith Ioſeph when he died made mentio
on of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and
gaue commandement concerning his bons.
23 By Faith Moſes, when he was born, was hid
three moneth of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he
was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the
Kings commandement.
24 By Faith Moſes when he was come to yeares
refuſed to be called the Son of Pharaohs daughter
25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the
people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſ
for a ſeaſon:
26 Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt, greater
riches, then the treaſures of Egypt: For he had re
ſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.
27 By Faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the
wraith of the King: For he indured as ſeeing him
who is inviſible,
28 Throu

28 Through Faith hee kept the Passeover, and the Sprinkling of the blood; lest he that destroyed the first born, should touch them.

29 By Faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assayed to doe were drowned.

30 By Faith the wals of Iericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven daies.

31 By Faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? For the time would fail mee to tell of Gideon, and of Barak and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of David also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through Faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnes, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions.

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the Sword; out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again, & others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; ℣ they might obtain a better resurrection

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea, moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, tempted, were slain with ℣ Sword; they wandred about in sheep skinnes, and goat-skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts and in mountains, and in dens and in caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through Faith received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for vs that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to faith, patience and godlines*

WHerefore seeing we also are cõpassed about wiso great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside every weight, & sin which doth so easily beset us; & let vs run with patience the race that is set before us:

2 Looking vnto Iesus the authour and f
of our faith: who for the joy that was set
him, endured the crosse, despising the shame
set down at the right hand of the throne of

3 For consider him that endured such co
diction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye
wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, stri
against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation w
speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My Sonn
spise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor
when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chastened,
scourgeth euery Sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth wi
you as with Sonnes: For what Sonne is hee wh
the Father chastneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof
are partakers, then are ye bastards and not So

9 Furthermore, wee haue had Fathers of
flesh which corrected vs, and wee gaue them
verence: shall wee not much rather be in subje
on vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened
after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit
that wee might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seeme
to bee joyous, but grieuous: neuertheless afte
ward it yeldeth the peaceable Frnit of right
ousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which ha
downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight pathes for your Feet
lest that which is lame be turned out of the way
but let it rather bee healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines
without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man faile of t
grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse sprin
ing vp, trouble you, & thereby many be defile

16 Lest there bee any Fornicatour, or prophan
person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat
sold his birth-right.

17 For yee know, how that afterward when h
wo

would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: For he found no place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burneth with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darknesse and tempest.

19 And the sound of a trumpet, & the voyce of words, which voyce they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoke to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall bee stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was that sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Syon, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable companie of Angels.

23 To the generall assemblie, and Church of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the Spirits of iust men made perfect.

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new Couenant, and to the bloud of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: For if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if wee turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now hee hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made; that those things which cannot bee shaken, may remaine.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a Kingdome which cannot bee moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diuers admonitions to charitie and other vertues.* 23 *The conclusion of the Epistle.*

Let brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strã
thereby some have entertained Angels unaw
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as
with them, *and* them which suffer adversity,
ing your selves also in the body.
4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the be
defiled: but whoremongers and adulterers
will judge.
5 *Let your* conversatiõ *be* wᵗ out covetousnes
contẽt wᵗ such things as ye have: For he hath
I will neither leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that wee may boldly say, The Lord is
helper, and I will not Feare what man shall do
to mee.
7 Remember them which have the rule over
who have spoken unto you the word of God; w
Faith follow, considering the end of their con
sation.
8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day,
for ever.
9 Bee not carried about with divers and stra
doctrines: For it is a good thing that the hea
established with grace, not with meats, w
have not profitted them that have beene occup
therein.
10 We have an Altar whereof they have no ri
to eat, which serve the Tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood
brought into the Sanctuary by the high Preis
sinne, are burnt without the camp.
12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanct
the people with his owne bloud, suffered with
the gate.
13 Let us goe forth therefore unto him with
the camp, bearing his reproach.
14 For here have we no continuing city, but w
seeke one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice
praise to God continually, that is, the Fruit of
lips giving thanks to his Name.
16 But to do good, & to communicate, forget n
For with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them ỹ have the rule over you, & sub
yourselves: For they watch for your soules.

as they that must giue account: that they may do it with ioy, and not with griefe: For that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: For wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may bee restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace (that brought again from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the bloud of the everlasting covenant)

21 Make you perfect in every good worke, to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ: To whom bee glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation; For I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom if he come shortly I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

The generall Epistle of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We must reioyce under the crosse 5 aske patience of God, 19 heare the word & doe thereafter.

IAmes a Seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fal into diuers tentations.

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your Faith worketh patience;

4 But let patience haue her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and intire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome let him aske of God that giueth to all men liberally, & vpbraideth not, and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in Faith, no thing wauering. For he that wauereth is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that hee shall
ceiue any thing of the Lord.
8 A double-minded mã is unstable in all his w
9 Let the brother of low degree, reioyce
that he is exalted:
10 But the rich in that he is made low: becau
as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.
11 For the Sun is no sooner risen with a bu
ing heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the f
wer there of falleth, and the grace of the fash
of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade
way in his waies.
12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptat
on: for when he is tried he shall receiue the cro
of life, which the Lord hath promised to the
that loue him.
13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I a
tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted wi
euil, neither tempteth he any man.
14 But euery man is tempted, when he is dra
away of his own lusts, and enticed.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringe
forth sin: and sin when it is finished bringeth fo
death.
16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.
17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift
from aboue, and commeth down from the Fat
of lights, with whom is no variablenesse neit
shadow of turning.
18 Of his own will begat he vs with the wo
of truth, that wee should be a kinde of first fru
of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloued brethren, let euery
be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the rig
teousnes of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthines and supe
fluitie of naughtines and receiue with meekneſſe
engrafed word, which is able to saue your soul
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not heare
onely deceiuing your own selues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and n
a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his nat
rall face in a glasse:
24 For he beholdeth himselfe, & goeth his wa
ſt. ig

straightway forgetteth what maner of man he was.

25 But who soever looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion & undefiled before God & the Father is this to visite ỹ Fatherles & widowes in their affliction, & to keep himselfe vnspoted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 Christians must not regard the rich and despise the poore, 14 Faith without workes, 17 is a dead Faith.

MY brethren, have not the Faith of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring in goodly apparel, and ther come in also a poore man in vile raiment,

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou ther or sit here under my Footstool.

4 Are yee not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of euil thoughts?

5 Harken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in Faith, and heires of the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poore, Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgmens Seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill that royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect of persons, ye commit sin, & are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery

adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a
gressour of the Law.
12 So speak ye, and so doe, as they that
judged by the Law of liberty.
13 For he shal have judgement without m
that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoy
against judgement.
14 What doth it profit, my brethren, thou
man say hee hath Faith, and have not workes
Faith save him.
15 If a brother or a sister bee naked, and d
tute of daily food:
16 And one of you say unto them, Depart
peace, be you warmed and filled, notwithstand
ye give them not those things which are nee
to the body, what doth it profit?
17 Even so Faith: if it hath not works, is d
being alone.
18 Yea a man may say, Thou hast Faith, and
have works: shew me thy Faith wout thy wo
and I will shew thee my Faith by my workes.
19 Thou beleevest that there is one God thou
doest well the devils also beleeue, and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that Faith
without works are dead?
21 Was not Abrahã our Father justified by works,
when he had offered Isaac his Son upon the altar?
22 Seest thou not how Faith wrought with his
works and by works was Faith made perfect?
23 And the Scripture was fulfiled which saith Abra-
ham beleeved God, and it was imputed vnto him
for righteousnes: & he was called the friend of God.
24 Ye see then how that by works a man is jus-
tified and not by Faith only.
25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot ju-
stified by works, when she had received the mes-
sengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the Spirit is dead
so Faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

*5 The tongue must be bridled: 13 let the truly wise
be milde and peaceable, without envying & strife.*

My brethren, be not many masters knowing
we shall receive the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man
offend

offend not in word. the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and seteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of Serpents, and things in the Sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame: it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therwith blesse we God even the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of ỹ same mouth proceedeth blessings, & cursings my brethrē, these things ought not so to be

11 Doeth a Fountaine send foorth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figge tree my brethren, beare olive-berries? either a vine figs? so can no Fountaine both yeeld salt watter and Fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meeknes of wisdome

14 But if ye haue bitter envying & strife in your heartes, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descended not from above but is earthly, sensuall, divileih.

16 For where envy and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdome that is from above, is first pure then peaceable gentle, & easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good Fruits, without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the Fruit of righteousnes is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

1 Against coveteousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pr
11 detraction and rash censuring.

FRom whence come warres & fightings am
you? come they not hence, euen of your l
that warre in your members?

2 Yee lust and haue not: yee kill and desire
haue and cannot obtain: yee fight and warre
yee haue not, because yee aske not.

3 Yee aske and receiue not because yee a
amisse that ye may consume it vpon your lust

4 Ye adulterers and adultresses, know yee
that the Friendship of the world is enemitie wi
God? whosoeuer therefore will be a Friend of th
world is the enemie of God.

5 Do you think that the Scripture saith in vai
The Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to inuy.

6 But he giueth more grace: wherfore he saith God
resisteth the proud but giueth grace to ỹ humble.

7 Submitte your selues therefore to God: resist
the deuil, and he will flee from you:

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to
you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your
hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted and murne, and weepe: let your
laughter be turned into murning, and your joy to
heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord
and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speak not euill one of another (brethren)
He that speaketh euil of his brother and iudgeth
his brother speaketh euil of the Law, and iudgeth
the Law: but if thou iudgeth the Law thou art not
a doer of the Law, but a iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer who is able to saue and
to destroy: Who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Go to now yee that say to day and to mor-
row we will go into such a city, and continue there
a yeare, and buy and sell and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shalbe on the mor-
row for what is your life? It is euen a vapour that
appeareth for a little time, & then vanisheth away

15 For that yee ought to say, if the Lord will
we shall liue, and do this or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all
such reioycing is euil.

17 Therefore

CHAP. V.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

1 Of wicked rich men. 7 Of patience. 12 To forbeare swearing.

GO to now yee rich men, weepe: and howl for your miseries that shall come vpon you,

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shalbe a witnes against you and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last daies

4 Behold the hire of ỹ labourers, ẅ have reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them ẅ haue reaped are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth

5 Ye have lived in pleasure one ỹ earth and been wanton yee haue nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Yee have condemned, and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren vnto ỹ cõming of ỹ Lord: behold the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, & hath long patience for it untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: For the coming of the Lord Iesus draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another brethren lest ye bee condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren the prophets, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold we count them happy which endure Yee have heard of the patience of Iob, and have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercie.

12 But aboue all things my brethren sweare not neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, bee yea, and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church; and let them pray over him

anointing him with oyl in the name of the L

15 And the prayer of Faith shall save the and the Lord shall raise him vp, and if hee commited sinns, they shall bee forgiven him.

16 Confesse your fault one to another, and one for another that ye may be healed: ỹ effe Fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth

17 Elias was a man subject to like pasfio we are and he prayed earnestly, that it might rain, and it rained not upon the earth by the s of three years and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven g rain, and the earth brought foorth her Fruit.

19 Brethren if any of you doe erre from t truth and one convert him.

20 Let him know that he which converteth the ner from the errour of his way, shall save a so from death, and shall hide a multitude of sin

The first Epistle general of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 He blesseth God for his spiritual graces. 10 Salvation in Christ prophesied of old.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bythinia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctificatiō of the spirit unto obedience, & sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ, grace vnto you & peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs again unto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ, from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heaven for you.

5 Who are kept by the word of God through Faith unto Salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need bee) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your Faith, being much more

precious

precious then of gold that perisheth though it be
tried w fire, might bee found unto praise, and ho-
our and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:
8 Whom hauing not seene, yee love: in whom
though now ye see him not yet beleving, yee re-
ioyce with ioy unspeakable, and full of glory:
9 Receiuing the end of your Faith, even the sal-
vation of your Soules.
10 Of which Salvation the Prophets have en-
quired and searched diligently, who prophesied
of the grace that should come vnto you
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the
Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie,
when it testified before hand the Sufferings of
Christ and the glory that should follow.
12 vnto whom it was reuealed, that not unto
themselves, but vnto vs they did minister the
things which are now reported unto you by them
that have preached the Gospel unto you with the
holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things
the Angels desire to look into.
13 Wherfore gird vp ye loins of your minde be
sober & hope to the end for ye grace that is to be
brought vnto you at the revelation of Iesus Christ
14 As obedient childrē. not fashioning your selves
according to the former lusts in your ignorance.
15 But as he which have called you is holy,
so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
16 Because it is writtē, Be ye holy, for I am holy
17 And if ye call on ye Father, who without respect
of persons judgeth according to every mans work
passe the time of your soiorning here in Feare.
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not re-
deemed with corruptible things; as silver and gold
from your vaine conversation received by tradi-
tion from your Fathers.
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of
a Lambe without blemish and without spot:
20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the
foundatiō of the world, but was manifest in these
last times for you;
21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raised
him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that
your Faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your Soules in obeying

the

truth through the spirit, through
loue of the brethren, see that ye loue one
with a pure heart fervently.

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible
but of incorruptible, by the word of God
liueth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the
of man as the flowre of grasse: The grasse
geth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But ye word of ye Lord endureth for ever:
is ye word which by ye Gospel is preached vnto

CHAP. II.

2 Hee dehorteth them from the breach of ch

24 Shewing that Christ is the foundation

WHerefore laying asid all malice, & all
& hypocrisies, & envies, and evil speak

2 As new borne babes, desire the sincere m
of the word, that yee may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye haue tasted ye the Lord is gracio

4 To whom comming, *as* vnto a liuing st
disallowed indeede of men, but chosen of G
and precious.

5 Ye also, as liuely stones are built vp a spir
all house, an holy priesthood, to offer vp spiritu
Sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Script
Behold, I lay in Syon a chiefe corner stone, el
precious: and hee that beleeveth on him, sh
not bee confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, hee is p
cious; but vnto them which bee disobedient, t
stone which the builders disallowed, the same
made the head of the Corner.

8 And a stone of stumbling, & a rock of offence
euen to *shē* which stumble at the word being di
obedient, wherevnto also they were appointed.

9 But *ye are* a chosen generation, a royal Priest
hood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye
should shew forth the praises of him, who hath ca
led you out of darknes into his marvellous lig

10 Which in time past were not a people, b
are now the people of God: which had not obta
ned mercie, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers
pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which war
against the Soule.

12 Hauin

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles: ỹ whereas they speak against you as euil doers, they may by your good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation

13 Submit your seines to every ordinance of man for the Lords sake: whether it be to the King as supreme:

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish me

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse but as ỹ seruant of God.

17 Honour all men: Loue the brother-hoode Feare God: Honour the King.

18 Seruants be subiect to your masters wt all Feare, not only to ỹ good & gentle, but also to ỹ froward

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for cõscience towards God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully

20 For what glory *is it*, if when ye be buffeted for your fault, ye shall take *it* patiently? but if when yee doe well, and suffer *for it*, yee take it patiently, this is acceptable with God

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leaving vs an example, that yee should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his own selfe bare our sins in his owne body on ỹ tree, ỹ we being dead to sins should liue vnto righteousnes, by whose stripes ye were healed

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned vnto ỹ Shepheard & Bishop of your soules

CHAP. III.

1 *The duties of wiues and husbands to each other.* 8 *An exhortation to unity.*

LIkewise, *yee* wiues bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word bee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues.

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation coupled with feare.

3 Whose

5 Whose adorning, let it not bee that
adorning of plaiting the haire and of we
gold, or of putting on of apparrel:
4 But let it be the hidden man of the he
that which is not corruptible, even the or
of a meeke and quiet Spirit; which is in th
of God of great price.
5 For after this manner in the old times, t
women also who trusted in God, adorned th
being in subjection unto their own husband
6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, callin
Lord, whose daughters yee are as long as ye
well and are not afraid with any amazement.
7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwel with them ac
ing to knowledge, giving honour unto ỹ wif
unto the weaker vessel, & as being heirs toge
of ỹ grace of life; that your prayers be not hin
8 Finally be ye all of one minde, having c
passion one of another, love as brethren, be pit
be courteous.
9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for ra
ing; but cõtrariwise blessing: knowing that ye
thereunto called, that ye should inherit a bles
10 For hee that will love life, and see goo
daies, let him refraine his tongue from evil, and
his lips that they speak no guil:
11 Let him eschew evil, and doe good: let him
seek peace and ensue it.
12 For the eies of the Lord are over the righ
teous, and his eares are open unto their praiers bu
the Face of the Lord is against them that do evil
13 And who is hee that will harme you, if you
be followers of that which is good?
14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake
happy are ye: and be not afraid of terrour, neith
be troubled.
15 But Sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts
and be ready alwaies to give an answere to every
man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is
in you, with meeknesse and feare.
16 Having a good cõscience: ỹ whereas they spea
evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be asha
ỹ falsly accuse your good conversation in Chri
17 For it is better, if the will of God bee
that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doi

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes
he just for the vnjust: that he might bring vs to
ods being put to death in the flesh, but quickned
by the Spirit.

19 By which also hee went and preached unto
he Spirits in prison,

20 Which some time were disobedient, when once
the long suffering of God waited in the dares of
Noah, while the ark was a preparing: wherin few
that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even Baptisme,
doeth also now save us (not the putting away
of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good
conscience towards God) by the resurrection of
Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right
hand of God. Angels and authorities, and powers
being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

1 *Hee exhorteth them to cease from sinne:* 12 *and comforteth them against persecution*

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in
the flesh, arme your selves likewise with the
same minde; For he that hath suffered in the flesh,
hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his
time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the
will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to
have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee
walked in lasciviousnes, lusts, excesse of wine re-
vellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run
not with them to the same excesse of riot, speak-
ing evil of you.

5 Who shall give an account to him that is
ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached
also to them that are dead, that they might bee
judged according to men in the flesh, but live ac-
cording to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee yee
therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And aboue all things have fervent charitie
among your selves: For charitie shall cover the
multitude of sinnes.

hospitality one to another wout gr
10 As every man hath received the gift
so minister the same one to another, as g
wards of the manifold grace of God.
11 If any man speak, let him speak as the
of God; if any man minister, let him do it
abilitie which God giveth: that God in all
may be glorified through Iesus Christ; to wh
praise and dominion for ever and ever. Am
12 Beloved, think it n t strange concerni
fierie triall which is to try you as though
strange thing happened unto you.
13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partak
Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall
vealed, ye may be glad also with exceding
14 If ye be reproached for the Name of C
happy are ye, for the Spirit of glory, and of
resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spo
of; but on your part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer,
as a theife, or as a evil doer: or as a busie body
other mens matters.
16 Yet if any man suffer as a christian let him
be ashamed; but let him glorifie God on this beh
17 For ye time is come that judgement must begin
ye houle of God; & if it first begin at vs, what s
the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of G
18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, wh
shall the vngodly and the sinner appear?
19 Wherefore let them that suffer according
the will of God, commit ye keeping of their so
to him in wel doing, as vnto a faithful creato

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks; t
younger to obey: to resist the devil

THe Elders which are among you I exha
who also am an elder, & a witnes of ye suf
ings of Christ, and also a partaker of the gl
that shall be revealed.
2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, t
king ye oner sight thereof, not by cōpulsion but w
lingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind
3 Neither as being Lords over Gods heritag
but being ensampies to the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appeare,

hall receiue a crown of glory ℣ fadeth not away.
5 Likewise the younger submit your selves vn-
o the elder: ye all of you be subject one to ano-
her and be clothed with humilitie: For God resi-
teth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your selves therefore under the mighty
and of God, that he may exalte you in due time.
7 Casting all your care vpon him: For he careth
or you.
8 Be sober be vigilant; because your aduersary
he deuil as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking
whom he may deuour.
9 Whom resist stedfast in the Faith, knowing
hat the same afflictions are accomplished in your
rethren that are in the world
10 But the God of all grace, who hath called
s into his eternal glory by Christ Iesus, after that
e have suffered a while, make you perfect stablish
ren, then settle you.
11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and
ver Amen.
12 By Siluanus a Faithfull brother vnto you
as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting
nd testifying that this is the true grace of God
herein ye stand.
13 The Church ℣ is at Babylon elected together
℣ you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne
14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie.
Peace be ℣ you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen

The second Epistle general of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 He confirmeth them 5 and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.

1 Simon Peter a Seruant and Apostle of Iesus Christ to them that haue obtained like pre-cious Faith with vs through the righteous-nes of God and our Sauiour Iesus Christ:
2 Grace ℣ peace be multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God and of Iesus Christ our Lord
3 According as his diuine power hath given vnto vs all things that pertain vnto life and godlines through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory and vertue:
4 Whereby

4 Whereby are given vnto vs exceeding g[reat] and pr[e]cious promises, that by these you m[ight] be partakers of the divine nature having esc[aped] the corruption that is in the world through l[ust]

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, [add] to your Faith, vertue, and to vertue, knowledge.

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience, and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherlie kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither bee barren nor vnfruitfull in ỹ knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore wee rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: For if ye doe these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shalbe opened vnto you aboundantlie into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwaies in remembrance of these things thogh ye know them, & be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle to stirre you vp by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me,

15 Moreover I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his maiestie.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him, from the excellent glory. This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased

18 And this voice which came from heaven, we heard, when wee were with him in the holy Mount.

19 We also have a more sure word of prophesie

wherevnto

wherevnto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, untill the day dawn, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the Scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophesie came not in old time by the wil of man but holy men of God spak as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He forteller̃h them of false teachers.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shalbe false teachers among you; who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them and bring vpon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shal follow there pernicious waies by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousnes shall they with fained words make merchandise of you whose judgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels w sinned, but cast them down to hell, & delivered thē into chains of darknes to be reserved v to judgement.

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnes bringing the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow making them an ensample unto those that after should live vngodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, wexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked.

8 For that righteous man dwelling among them in seeing and hearing vexed his righteous Soule from day to day with there unlawfull deeds.

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lusts of vncleannes and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfewilled, they are not afraid to speak evill of dignities.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in pow-

and might. bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption,

13 And shal receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselues with their own deceiuings, while they feast with you.

14 Having eies ful of Adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises, cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: For of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them, not to haue known the day of righteousnesse, then after they haue known it, to turn from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true proverbe, The dogge is turned to his own vomit again: and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire,

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

The certainty of Christs cõming to iudgement.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour.

3 Knowing this first, that there shal come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the Fathers fell a sleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, ỹ by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloved) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slacknes) but is long suffering to vs ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord wil come as a theife in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noice, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall bee brunt vp.

11 Seeing then that al these things shalbe dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse.

12 Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall be desolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Neuertheless we, according to his promise looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherfore (beloved) ſeeing that ye look f
ſuch things be diligent that ye may be found
him in peace, without ſpot and blameleſſe,
15 And account, that the long ſuffering of t
Lord is Salvation; even as our beloved broth
Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome given nn
him hath written unto you:
16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in the
of theſe things: in which are ſome things hard
be underſtood, which they that are vnlearned a
unſtable, wreſt, as they do alſo the other Script
unto their own deſtruction.
17 Ye therefore, beloved, ſeeing ye know the
things before, beware leſt ye alſo being led awa
with the errour of the wicked, fall from yo
own ſtedfaſtneſſe:
18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge o
our Lord and Saviour Ieſus Chriſt. To him be glo
ry both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle general of Iohn

CHAP. I.

*He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt 2 in whom w
have eternall life, 3 by a communion with Go*

THat which was from the beginning whic
we have heard, which wee haue ſeen wit
our eies, & we haue looked upon and o
hands haue handled of the word of life,
2 (For the life was manifeſted: and wee hav
ſeen it, and beare witnes, and ſhew unto you th
eternall life which was with the Father, and wa
manifeſted unto vs)
3 That which we have ſeen and heard, declar
wee vnto you, that yee alſo may have Fellowſhi
with vs and truly our Fellowſhip is with the Fa
ther and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.
4 And theſe things write wee vnto you, th
your joy may be full.
5 This then is the meſſage which we have hea
of him and declare it vnto you, that God is lig
and in him is no darkneſſe at all.
6 If wee ſay that wee haue Fellowſhip wi
him, and walke in darkneſſe, wee lie, and doe n
the truth,

7 But if wee walk in the light, as hee is in the light we have Fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Iesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in vs

9 If we confesse our sins he is Faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse vs from all unrighteousnes.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

3 To know God, is to keepe his commandements.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne we have an advocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keep his commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, & keepeth not his cōmandements, is a liar, & the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him

6 He that saith hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new cōmandement vnto you, but an old commandement, which yee had from the beginning, the old commandement is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again a new cōmandement, I write vnto you which thing is true in him, & in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 Hee that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknes & walketh in darknes, & knoweth not whether he goth because that darknes hath blinded his eies.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his Names sake

13 I write vnto you, Fathers becauſe yee haue known him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one, I write vnto you little children, becauſe ye haue known the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, Fathers, becauſe ye haue known him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, becauſe yee are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eies, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the World paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children it is the laſt time: and as you haue heard that Antichriſt ſhall come, even now are there many Antichriſts; whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out frō vs but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt haue continued w̄ us: but they went out that they might be made manifeſt, y̆ they were not all of us.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe ye know not the truth; but becauſe yee know it and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? He is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you w̄ yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remain in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed vs, euen eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 B

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as his same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as he hath taught you ye shall abide in him

28 And now little children, abide in him: that when he shall appeare, wee may haue confidence: and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If yee know that hee is righteous, yee know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 God manifesteth his loue in making us his sons

BEhold what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should bee called the sonnes of God: therfore the world knoweth us not because it knew him not.

2 Beloued now are we the sonnes of God and it doth not yet appeare what wee shall bee: but wee know that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: For we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer commiteth sin transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins and in him is no sinne

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seen him neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: He that doth righteousnes, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that commiteth sinne is of the deuil: For the deuill sinneth from the beginning: For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the works of the deuil.

9 Whosoeuer is born of God, doeth not commit sin: For his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the Deuil, whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God: neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that yee heard from the beginning, that ye should loue one another:

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked [illegible] and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he h[illegible] because his own works were evil, and his brot[illegible] righteous.

13 Marvell not my brethren, if the world h[illegible] you.

14 We know that we have passed from de[illegible] unto life because we love the brethren: hee t[illegible] loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a mur[illegible] rer: and ye know that no murderer hath eter[illegible] life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God bec[illegible] he laid down his life for vs; and we ought to l[illegible] down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath [illegible] is worlds good, and see[illegible] his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowe[illegible] of compassion from him; how dwelleth the lov[illegible] of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not love in wor[illegible] neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby wee know than wee are of th[illegible] truth and shall assure our hearts before him,

20 For if our heart condemne us, God is grea[illegible] er then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved if our hearts condemne vs not, th[illegible] have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we ask, we receive of hi[illegible] because wee keepe his commandements, and do[illegible] those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we[illegible] should beleeve on the name of his Sonne Ies[illegible] Christ, and love on another, as hee gaue vs co[illegible] mandement.

24 And he that keepeth his cõmandements, dw[illegible] leth in him, and he in him & hereby we know th[illegible] he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath g[illegible] uen vs.

CHAP. IV.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers. 6 to try them by the rule of the catholique fai[illegible]

BEloved beleeve not every Spirit, but try t[illegible] Spirits whether they are of God: because ma[illegible] false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know yee the Spirit of God: Eve[illegible] spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come [illegible] flesh is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that Spirit of Antichrist: whereof you have heard that it should come, even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them, because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, & the Spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let vs loue one another. For loue is of God: and every one that loueth is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: For God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued us and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloved, if God so loued us, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seen, and do testifie that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in him.

16 And we have known and beleved the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue. & he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue; but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If any man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: For hee that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandement have we from him, that hee who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V

1 Hee that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandements.

WHosoever beleeveth that Iesus is the Christ is born of God: & every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that wee love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandements.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandements; and his commandements are not grievous.

4 For whosoever is born of God, overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our Faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Iesus is the Son of God.

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Iesus Christ; not by water onely, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the bloud: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: For this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeveth not God hath made him a liar; because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written unto you that beleeve

leeue on the Name of the Sonne of God: that yee may know that ye haue eternal life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he heare us whatsoeuer wee aske, wee know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sin not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne: and there is a sinne vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that Wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Son of God is came and hath giuen us an vnderstanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Son Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selues from idols. Amen.

The Second Epistle of Iohn.

1 Exhortation to perseuere in Christian loue & beleefe. 8 least they lose the reward of their profession.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady & her children whom I loue in the truth: and not I only but all they that haue known the truth.

2 For the truth sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with us for euer.

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father and from the Lord Iesus Christ his Son of the Father, in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though

wro-

wrote a new cõmandement vnto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walk after his commandements. This is the cõmandemẽt, that as ye haue heard frõ the beginning ye shuld walk in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh this is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selues that we loose not these things which wee haue wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bide him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his euil deeds.

12 Hauing many thinges to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and ink; but I trust to come vnto you, and speake Face to Face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee Amẽ

¶ The thrid epistle of Iohn.

1 Gaius commended for piety and hospitality to true teachers. 9 Diotrephes disprayised for ambitiõ

THe elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whõ I loue in the truth.

2 Beloued, I wish aboue all things ỹ thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy Soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest Faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue born witnes of thy charity before

Forethe Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iorney after agodly sort thou shalt do well.

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such that wee might be follow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto theChurch;butDiotrephes who loved to have the preeminence,among them receivedusnot.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith,neither doth he himselfe receive the brethren,& forbiddeth them that would,and casteth them out of the Church,

11 Beloved,follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good,is of God but he that doth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men,and of the truth it selfe:yea, and we also bear record and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake Face to Face. Peace bee to thee, Our friends salute thee. Greet thy friends by name.

¶ The general Epistle of Iude.

3 An exhortation to constancie in faith. 13 Horrible punishments prepared for false teachers,

IVde the Seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames to them that are sanctified by God the Father,& preserued in Iesus Christ,and called.

2 Mercy vnto you,and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write vnto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write vnto you and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the Faith which was once delivered unto the Saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God

God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, now that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt: afterward destroyed them that beleued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chains vnder darknes, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodome and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselues ouer to Fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railling accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity when they feast with you, feeding themselves without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruite withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots.

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold the Lord commeth with ten thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, & of all their hard speaches which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walk-

ing

ing after their own lusts;& their mouth speaketh great swelling words hauing mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved,remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ.

18 How that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time,who should walke after their owne ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who seperate themselves,sensual,hauing not the spirit.

20 But ye beloved building up your selues on your most holy Faith praying in the holy Ghost.

21 Keep your selves in the loue of God looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion,making a difference.

23 And others saue with feare;pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory withexceeding joy.

25 To ỹ only wise God our Sauiour,be glory & majesty,dominion & power,now and ever Amen.

¶ The Revelation of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 He writeth to the seuen Churches of Asia. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His power and maiesty.

THe Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue unto him, to shew unto his Seruant things which must shortly come to passe: and hee sent and signified it by his Angell unto his Seruant Iohn.

2 Who beare record of the word of God: and of the testimony of Iesus Christ,and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth,and they that heare the words of this prophesie,and keep those things which are written therin:for the time is at hand.

Iohn to the seven Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, and peace from him which is, and which was & which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the Faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued us and washed us from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs kings and preists vnto God and his Father: To him bee glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold hee commeth with clouds, and every eie shall see him, and they also which peirced him and all kindreds of the earth, shal vail, because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice of a trumpet;

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it vnto the seven Churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me, And being turned, I saw seuen golden candle-sticks.

13 And in the midest of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll as white as snow; and his eies were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

[16 And

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sun ſhining in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not: I am the firſt and the laſt.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold I am aliue for euermore; Amen, and haue the keies of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand; and the ſeuen golden candleſticks. The ſeuen ſtarres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches; and the ſeuen candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

1 *What is to bee written to the Angels of the ſeuen Churches.*

VNto the Angel of the church of Epheſus, write, These things ſaith he that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden candleſticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience; & how thou canſt not beare them which are euil; and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars.

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue ſomewhat againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works; or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy candleſtick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt that thou hateſt the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midſt of the paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna write. These things ſaith the firſt and the laſt which

which was dead and is aliue.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich; and I know thy blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes and are not but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold the deuil shall cast some of you into prison, that yee may bee tried, and yee shall haue tribulation ten daies be thou Faithful unto death and I will giue the a crown of life.

11 He that hath ane eare let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches; He that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church of Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works and where thou dwellest even where Satans seat is: & thou holdest fast my Name and hast not denied my Faith even in those daies wherein Antipas was my faithfull martyr; who was slain among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee; because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit Fornication;

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrin of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches; to him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and one the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saueing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God who hath his eies like unto a flame of fire and his feet are like fine brasse.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and seruice and Faith, and thy patience, and thy works and the last to be more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee

thee; because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth herselfe a propheteſſe to teach & to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her Fornication, and thee repented not.

22 Behold I will cast her into a bed: and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reins and hearts, and I will give unto euery one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depths of Satan, as they speak I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which yee haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcommeth, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I giue power over the nations.

27 (And he shall rule them with a rode of yron, as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shivers) even as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis reproved.

AND unto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know thy works: that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and are dead,

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee as a theife, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments; and they shall walk

walk with me in white for they are worthy.

5 He that overcommeth, the same shalbe clothed in white rayment: and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, hee that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shuteth, and shuteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: Behold, I have set before thee, an open door, and no man can shut it: For thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I wil make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes & are not, but do lie, behold, I wil make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know y I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee shall goe no more out: and I will write upon him the Name of my God, and the Name of the City of my God, which is new Ierusalem, which commeth down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an eare let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the Churches.

14 And unto the Angell of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the Faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God.

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because y art luke-warme, & neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou saiest, I am rich, and increased with goods and haue need of nothing and know-

not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I councell thee to buy of mee gold tried in the fire, that thou maiest be rich; & white raiment that thou maiest bee clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednes do not appeare, and anoint thine eies with eie-salue, that thou maiest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Bee zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold I stand at the doore and knock: if any man heare my voice, & open the door, I wil come in to him and will sup with him, and he with mee.

21 To him that overcommeth, wil I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heaven.

AFter this I looked and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatlie I was in the Spirit: and behold a throne was set in Heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look vpon lik a jasper and a sardine stone: and ther was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats; and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders, sitting clothed in white raiments and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the thron there was a sea of glasse like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne were four beasts full of eies before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the thrid beast had a Face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And

8 And the foure beasts had each of the
wings about them and they were ful of eies
in and they rest not day and night, saying, H
holy, holy, Lord God almighty, which was, an
and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gaue glory, and
nour and thankes to him that sat one the thr
who liveth for ever and ever.

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down
fore him that sat on the throne, and worship
that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their c
nes before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glo
and honour and power for thou hast created
things, and for thy pleasure they are, and w
created.

CHAP. V.

*2 The booke with seven seals, 9 not to bee open
but by the Lambe slain.*

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat
the throne, a booke written within, and on
backside sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with
loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, a
to loose the Seals thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither
under the earth, was able to open the book, neith
to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was fou
worthy to open and to read the book, neither
look thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith unto mee, Wee
not, behold, the Lion of the tribe of Iudah, th
root of David hath prevailed to open the book
and to loose the seven seals thereof,

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of th
throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the mide
of the Elders, stood a Lambe as it had been slai
hauing seven horns, and seven eies, which are th
seuen spirits of God send forth into al the worl

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of th
right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the fou
beasts, and the foure and twenty elders fell dow
before the Lambe, having every one of them harp
and golden vials full of odors, which are the pra
yers of Saints.

9 An

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying: Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And haſt made us vnto our God Kings and Prieſts: and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the throne, and the beaſts and the Elders: and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſand of thouſands.

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlain, to receiue power, and riches and wiſedome and ſtrength, and honour, and glory and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I ſaying Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power, bee vnto him that ſitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen, And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worſhiped him that liueth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeals, and I heard, as it were the noiſe of thunder one of the four beaſts, ſaying Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold a white horſe, and hee that ſat on him had a bow, & a crown was given vnto him and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſat thereon to take peace from the earth, and they ſhould kill one another, and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the thrid ſeall I heard the thrid beaſt ſay Come and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe, and he that ſat on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the f
beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny
three measures of barley for a penny; and see
hurt not the oyl and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I he
the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and s

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and
name that sat on him was Death; and Hell fol
wed with him: and power was given unto them
ver the fourth part of the earth, to kil with sw
and with hunger, and with death, and with
beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift Seale, I s
vnder the Alter the Souls of them that were s
for the word of God, and for the testimony wh
they held.

10 And they cried with a loude voice, saying
How long O Lord, holy and true, doest thou n
judge and avenge our bloud on them that dw
one the earth.

11 And white robs were given vnto every o
of them; and it was said vnto them, that th
should rest yet for a little season, untill their F
low-servants also, and their brethren that shou
be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the s
seal, and lo there was a great earthquake, and t
Sun became black as sack-cloth of haire, and t
Moon became as reed as bloud.

13 And the starres of heaven fell vnto the ea
even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, wh
she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a scrowl wh
it is rolled together, And every mountaine a
Iland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the gre
men, and the rich men, and the cheife captains, a
the mightie men, and every bond man, and eve
free-man, hid themselves in the dennes, and in t
rockes of the mountaines.

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, F
on vs and hid vs from the Face of him that s
teth on the throne, and from the Face of the La

17 For the great day of his wrath is come;
who shall be able to stand,

Of A

CHAP. VII.

3 *The ſervants of God ſealed.* 4 *The number of them that were ſealed.*

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth that the windes ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any Tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the Seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a loud voyce, to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the Earth and the Sea.

3 Saying, Hurt not the Earth, neither the Sea, nor the Trees, till wee haue ſealed the Seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: *and there were* ſealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand of all the Tribes of the Children of Iſrael.

5 Of the Tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the Tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the Tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the Tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the Tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the Tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the Tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the Tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the Tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the Tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the Tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the Tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands.

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, Saluation, to our God that ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, & about the Elders, & the foure beaſts, & fell before the Throne on their faces, & worſhipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, & wi
dome, & thanksgiuing, & honour, and power, a
might be vnto our God, for euer and euer. Ame
13 And one of the Elders answered, saying v
to me, What are those which are arrayed in whi
robes and whence came they?
14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. An
he said to mee, These are they which came out o
great tribulation, and haue washed their robes
and made them white in the bloud of the Lamb
15 Therefore are they before the throne of God
and serue him day & night in his temple: and he
that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among the
16 They shall hunger no more, neither thir
any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them,
nor any heat.
17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of th
throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vn
to liuing Fountaines of waters: and God shall
wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seuenth seale, seuen trum*
pets are giuen to seuen Angels.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth Seale,
there was silence in heaven about the spac
of halfe an houre.
2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood be
fore God, & to them were giuen seuen trumpets.
3 And another Angel came, and stood at the Al
tar, hauing a golden censer; and there was giue
vnto him much incense, that hee should offer i
with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golde
Altar, which was before the Throne.
4 And the smoke of the incense *which came* wit
the prayers of the Saints, ascending vp befor
God, out of the Angels hand.
5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled i
with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the eart
and there were voyces, and thundrings, and ligh
nings, and an earthquake.
6 And the seuen Angels which had the seu
Trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.
7 The first Angel sounded; and there follow
hayle, and fire mingled with bloud, and they w
cast vpon the earth: and the third part of tr
was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea: & the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures *which were* in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lamp: & it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the Fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of the starre is called wormewood: and the third part of the waters became wormewood: and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, & the third part of the Sunne was smitten, & the third part of the Moon, & the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: & the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld & heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce: Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The fift Angel sounding a starre falleth frō heauen, to whō is giuē the key of the bottomles pit.*

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great Furnace: and the Sunne and the aire were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree, but only those men, which haue not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented fiue moneths: and their torment *was* as the torment of a Scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke dea
and shall not finde it; and shall desire to die, a
death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like v
horses prepared vnto battell; and on their he
were as it were crownes like gold, and their Fa
were as the Faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of wom
and their teeth were as the *teeth* of Lyons.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were bre
plats of iron, & the sound of their wings *was*
sound of charets of many horses, running to ba

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpi
and there were stings in their tailes: and t
power *was* to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King over them, *which*
the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name
the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Gr
tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there co
two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I hear
voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Al
which is before God.

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had
trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bo
in the great River Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, w
were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a
neth & a yeare, for to slay the third part of

16 And the number of the armie of the he
men were two hundred thousand thousand:
I heard the numbers of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision,
them that sat on them, hauing breastplates o
and of jacint, and brimstones, & the heads o
horses, *were* as the heads of lyons, & out of
mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimsto

18 By these three was the third part of
killed, by the fire and by the smoke, and b
brimstones, which issued out of their mouthe

19 For their power is in their mouths,
their tailes; for their tailes *were* like vnto
serpents: and had heads, and w them they doe

20 And the rest of the men which were not

by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, ℣ they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, & silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor heare, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their murders nor of their sorceries, nor of their Fornicatiō, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

1 *An Angel appeareth with a booke open. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the Booke.*

AND I saw another mightie Angel come down from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a Raine-bow *was* vpon his head, and his Face *was* as it were the Sunne, & his Feete as pillars of fire,
2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and hee set his right Foote vpon the Sea, and his left Foote on the Earth,
3 And cryed with a loude voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.
4 And when the seuen thunders had uttered their voyces, I was about to write: And I heard a voyce from heauē saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which ℣ seauē thunders uttered, & write them not.
5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon ℣ Sea, and vpon the Earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,
6 And sware by him that liueth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the Sea, and the things which are therein, that there should bee time no longer:
7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when hee shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should bee finished; as hee hath declared to his Seruants the Prophets.
8 And the voyce which I heard from heaven, spake vnto me againe, & said, Goe & take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the Sea, and vpon the earth.
9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the litle booke. And he said vnto me Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.
10 And I took the little booke out of the Angels hand, & ate it vp, & it was in my mouth sweet as hony: & assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And

11. And he said vnto me. Thou must prophesie gaine before many people, & nations, & tongues and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 Two witnesses propheste. 6 They haue power to shut heaven, that it raine not. 14 The seconde woe is past.

AND there was given vnto mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar and them that worship therein.

2 But the court *which is* without the Temple leaue out, and measure it not: For it is giuen vnto the Gentiles & the holy citie shall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue power to my two witnesses and they shall propheste a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two Oliue trees, and the two candle sticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies and if any man will hurt them, hee must in this manner bee killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheste: & haue power ouer waters to turne them to bloud, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodom & Egypt: where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their bodies to bee put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes & an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: & they stood vpon their feete, & great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

19 And

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affraighted, and gaue glorie to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sat before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God.

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come: because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead, that *they* should be iudged, & that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that Feare thy Name small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, & thundrings, and an earth-quake and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sun, trauelleth.* 4 *The Dragon standeth ready to deuour her child.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moon vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres.

2 And shee being with childe, cryed, trauelling in birth.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, & behold, a great red dragon hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, & seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the
starres, and did cast them to the earth:
the Dragon stood before the woman which
ready to bee delivered for to deuoure her c
assoone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who
to rule all nations with a rod of iron: & her
was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderne
where she hath a place prepared of God, that
should feed her there a thousand two hundre
threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael
his Angels fought against the Dragon, and
Dragon fought and his Angels.

8 And prevailed not; neither was their pl
found any more in heaven.

9 And the great Dragon was cast out, that o
Serpent, called the deuil & Satan, which deceiue
the whole world: Hee was cast out into the ear
and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying, in heaue
Now is come Saluation, & strength, and the kin
dome of our God, and the power of his Christ: f
the accuser of our brethren, is cast downe, whi
accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of t
Lambe, and by the word of their testimony; a
they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce yee heauens, and ye th
dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of t
Earth, and of the Sea: For the deuil is com do
vnto you, having great wrath, because he knowe
that hee hath but a short time.

13 And when the Dragon saw that hee was c
vnto the Earth, hee persecuted the woman wh
brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings o
great eagle, ℣ she might flee into the wildern
into her place, where she is nourished for a time,
times, & halfe a time, frō the face of the Serpe

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth
ter, as a cloud, after the woman, that hee mig
cause her to bee carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and t
ear

earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman and went to make warre with the remnant of her seede, which kepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The beast with many heads described,* 11 *Another riseth out of the earth.*

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crowns, & vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard & his Feet were as *the feet* of a Bear, & his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon, & the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seat and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death: and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies and power was given vnto him to continue fourtie and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given vnto him to make war with the Saints, & to ouercome them: and power was given him ouer all kindreds, & tongues, & nations.

8 And all ỹ dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in ỹ book of life of the Lambe slain from ỹ foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 Hee that leadeth into captivitie, shall goe into captivitie: He that killeth with the Sword, must be killed with the Sword. Heere is the patience and the Faith of the Saincts.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and hee spake as a Dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhippe the firſt beaſt whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of all men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying, to them that dwell on the earth, that *they* ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould bee killed.

16 And hee cauſeth all both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnſtanding count the number of the beaſt: For it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe with his company ſtandeth on mount Syon 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Syon, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harps.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the Throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundred fourtie and foure thouſand which were redeemed from the earth,

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women; For they are Virgins. Theſe are they

which

which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first Fruites vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: For they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euerie Nation and kindred, and tongue, and people.

7 Saying with a loude voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him; for the houre of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and the Fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie: because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her Fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand.

10 The same shall drink of ỹ wine of the wrath of God, ẅ is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; & he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe.

11 And the smok of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they which keepe the commandements of God, and the Faith of Iesus Christ.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they rest from their labours; and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sat like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden Crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel come out of ỹ temple crying with a loud voyce, to him ỹ sat on the cloude Thrust in thy sickle, & reape: For the time is come for thee to reape, for ỹ harvest of the earth is rip

16 And hee that ſat vpon the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple *which is* in heauen, he alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him y had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth: For her grapes are fully reape.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle, into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, & caſt it into the great vinepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was trodden without the city: and bloud came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The ſeuen Angels, with the ſeuen laſt plagues.*
7 *The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauē great & marvelous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, For in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, hauing the harps of God.

3 And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the Seruant of God, & the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great & marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, juſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord & glorifie thy Name? For thou onely art holy: For all Nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

5 And after that I looked, and behold the Temple of the Tabernacle of the teſtimonie in heauen was opened.

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues; clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And

8 And ỹ Temple was filled with smok from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seven plagues of the seuen Angels were filled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials of wrath. The plagues that followed thereupon.

AND I heard a great voyce out of ỹ Temple, saying, to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his vial vpon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had ỹ mark of the beast, & vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his vial vpon the Sea, & it became as the blood of a dead man: and every liuing Soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his vial vpon the riuers and Fountaines of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angels of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt bee; because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: For they are worthie.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almightie, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his vial vpon the Sunne; and power was given to him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his vial vpon the seate of the beast; & his kingdome was full of darknes, and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen because of their paines, and their sores and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his vial vpon the great River Euphrates; and the water thereof

was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might bee prepared.

13 And I saw three vnclean spirits, like Frogs come out of ye mouth of the Dragon, & out of the mouth of ye beast, & out of the mouth of ye false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

15 Behold, I come as a Thiefe: Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And ye seventh Angel powred out his viall into the aire, & there came a great voyce out of ye temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And ye great city was diuided into three parts, & the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of ye wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And every Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heaven *euery stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God: because of ye plague of the haile: For the plague therof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

4 A woman arayed in scarlet, w a golden cup in her hand sitteth on the beast 5 which is Babylon.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the judgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom ye kings of ye earth haue committed Fornication, & the inhabitants of ye earth haue beene made drunk w the wine of her Fornication.

3 So hee carried me away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing

ving ſeuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple & ſcarlet colour, & decked with gold, & precious ſtones & pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthineſſe of her Fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Wherefore didſt thou marvell? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her which hath the ſeuenth heads and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt was, and is not: and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt, that was and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings: fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when hee commeth hee muſt continue a ſhort *ſpace*.

11 And the beaſt that was, & is not, even he is the eight, and is of the ſeuen, & goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdom as yet, but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beaſt

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe & the Lambe ſhall overcome them. For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they *that are* with him, *are* called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And hee ſaith vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And

16 And the ten hornes which thou saw[est] the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall [make] her desolate and naked, and eate her flesh [and] burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil [his] will, & to agree, & giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall bee fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citty which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come down from heauen, hauing a great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightilie, with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foule spirit, and a cage of every vncleane and hatefull bird.

3 For all Nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her Fornication, and Kings of the earth haue committed Fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxen rich, through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her my people, that yee bee not partakers of her sins, & that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, & liued deliciously, so much torment & sorrow giue her: For shee saith in her heart, I sit a Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and shee shall bee vtterly burnt with fire: For strong is the Lord God, who judgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth who haue committed Fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10 Stand[ing]

10 Standing afar off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mightie city: For in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne over her: For no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all Thine wood, and all manner of vessels of ivory, and all manner of vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble.

13 And cinamom, and odours, and oyntments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheat, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and slaues, & soules of men.

14 And the Fruite that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee: and all things which were daintie and goodly, are departed from thee: and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 And the merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, y was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, & decked with gold, & precious stones, and pearle:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the companie in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by Sea, stood afarre off;

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the Sea, by reason of her costlinesse: For in one houre is thee made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy Apostles, and Prophets: For God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great mil-stone, & cast it into the Sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great citie Babylon bee throwne downe and shall be found no more at all.

22 And

22 And the voyce of harpers, & musicians, and of pipers, & trumpeters shall be heard no more at all in thee: & no craftes-men of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee and the sound of a mil-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee,
23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: & the voyce of the bridegroom & the bride shall bee heard no more at all in thee: For thy merchants were the great men of ỹ earth: For by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.
24 And in her was found ỹ bloud of Prophets, & of Saints, & of all that were slain vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God praised for judging ỹ whore, & auẽging ỹ bloud of his Saints. 7 the marriage of ỹ Lambe.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: Saluation, and Glorie, and Honour, and Power vnto the Lord our God.
2 For true & righteous are his judgements, for hee hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her Fornication, and hath auenged the bloud of his Seruants at her hand.
3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.
4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God, that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.
5 And a voyce came out of the Throne saying, Praise our God all yee his Seruants, and yee that feare him both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunders, saying Alleluia: For the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: For the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.
8 And to her was granted that shee should bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: For the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.
9 And hee saith vnto mee, Write, Blessed are they that are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto mee, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feete to worship him: And hee said vnto mee. See *thou doest* not: I am thy fellow-seruant and of thy brethren, and haue the testimonie of Iesus, worship God: For the testimonie of Iesus, is the spirit of prophesie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse and he that sat vpon him, was called Faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse, he doeth judge, and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but hee himselfe.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud, and his name is called the Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heauen, followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, ℣ with it he should smite ℣ nations: & he shal rule them w a rod of iron: & he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse, and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And hee hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sun, & hee cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all ℣ fowles ℣ flie in the midst of heaven Come, and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God,

18 That ye may eate the flesh of kings, & the flesh of Captains, & the flesh of mighty men, & the flesh of horses, & of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small & great.

19 And I saw the beast, & the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him ℣ sat on the horse, & against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, & with him the false propiet that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sat vpon the horse; which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeares The first resurrection. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come down from heaven, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the Dragon, that olde Serpent, which is the Devill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeares.

3 And cast him into ye bottomles pit, & shut him vp, & set a seal vpon him, ye he should deceiue the nation no more, till ye thousand yeares should be fulfilled: & after ye, he must be loosed a litle seaso

4 And I saw thrones, & they sat vpon them, and judgement was giuen vnto them: & *I saw* ye soules of them ye were beheaded for the witnes of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeares.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeares were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he ye hath part in the first resurrection, on such ye second death hath no power but they shall be preists of God and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeares.

7 And when the thousand yeares are expyred, Satan shall bee loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceiue the nations *which are* in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea,

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are; and shall bee tormented day and night for euer and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth & the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And

12 And I ſaw the dead ſmall & great, ſtand before God, & the bookes were opened, and another booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: & the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes according to their workes.

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it, and death & hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: This is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of Life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen, and a new earth.* 14 *The heauenly Ieruſalem, Shee needeth no Sunne.*

AND I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: For the firſt heauen, & the firſt earth were paſſed away: and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy city, new Ieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, & he will dwell with them, & they ſhalbe his people & God himſelfe ſhalbe *w*ith them, *&* be their God.

4 And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes; & there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: For the former things are paſſed away.

5 And hee that ſat vpon the Throne, ſaid, Behold, I make all things new. And hee ſaid vnto mee, Writ: For theſe words are true & faithfull.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue vnto him that is a thirſt, of the Fountaine of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my Sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremungers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone; which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen An-

gels, which had the seuen vials full of ꝧ seuen l
plagues, and talked with me, saying. Come hithe
I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.
10 And hee carried mee away in the spirit to
a great and high mountaine, and shewed me th
great citie the holy Ierusalem, descending o
of heauen from God.
11 Hauing the glorie of God: and her light w
like vnto a stone most precious; euen like a ja
per stone, cleare as crystall:
12 And had a wall great & high, & had twel
gates, and at the gates twelue Angels; and na
written thereon, which are the *names* of th
twelue tribes of the children of Israel.
13 On the East, three gates, on the North, thre
gates, on the South, three gates, and on the We
three gates.
14 And the wall of the citie hath twelue fou
dations, and in them the names of the twelue A
postles of the Lambe.
15 And hee that talked with mee had a gold
reed to measure the city, and the gates there
and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foure-square, & the leng
is as large as the breadth: & he measured this ci
with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: ꝧ leng
and the breadth, and the hight of it are equall,
17 And hee measured the wall thereof an hu
dred and fourty and foure cubits, according t
the measure of a man that is of the Angels.
18 And ꝧ building of ꝧ wall of it was of jasper
& the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glas
19 And the foundations of the wall of the ci
were garnished with all maner of precious ston
The first foundation *was* jasper; ꝧ second, saph
the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;
20 The fift, sardonyx; the sixt, sardius; the s
venth, crysolyte; the eight, beryl; the ninth, a t
pas; the tenth, a crysoprasus; the eleventh, a j
cinct; the twelue an amethyst.
21 And the twelue gates *were* twelue pearles
euery seuerall gate was of one pearle: & ꝧ street
ꝧ city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent gl
22 And I saw no Temple therein: For t
Lord, God Almightie, and the Lambe are the Te
ple of it.
23 A

23 And the city had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: For the glorie of God did lighten it, and the Lambe *is* the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saued shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glorie and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not bee shut at all by day: For there shall bee no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glorie and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoeuer* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 5. *The light of the citie of God is himselfe.*

AND hee shewed mee a pure Riuer of water of life, cleare as a cryſtall, proceeding out of the Throne of God and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the Riuer, *was there* the tree of life which bare twelue *manner of* fruites, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall bee no more curſe, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall bee in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his Face: and his Name *ſhall bee* in their foreheads.

5 And there ſhall bee no night there, and they need no candle, neither the light of the Sunne: For the Lord God giueth them light: and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, These things are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his Angel, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things that muſt ſhortly bee done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them: And when I had heard & ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed mee theſe things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy Fellow-servant, and of thy brethre Prophets, and of them which keep the saying this book: Worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the saying the prophesie of this book: For the time is at

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: bee which is filthy, let him bee filthy still: a that is righteous, let him be righteous still: that is holy, let him bee holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my re is with me, to give every man according worke shall bee.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginnin the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandem that they may have right to the tree of life, may enter in through the gates into the cit

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and mongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and wh ever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus have sent mine Angel to testifie you these things in the Churches, I am the and the off-spring of David, and the bright morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. let him that heareth say, Come. And let him is a thirst, come. And whosoever will, let him the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth words of the prophesie of this booke, if any shall adde unto these things, God shall adde him the plagues that are written in this boo

19 And if any man shall take away from the w of the book of this prophesie, God shall take a his part out of the book of life, and out of the ty, and from the things which are written in booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Su come quickly, Amen, Even so, come Lord Ie

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee w you all. Amen.

FINIS.

NATIONAL LIBRARY

